

Some images of Indigenous people have been removed from this document for sensitivity reasons. If you wish to see copies of the photographs, please contact the AIATSIS Library at library@aiatsis.gov.au

1958

WESTERN AUSTRALIA

ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

Commissioner of Native Welfare

FOR THE

Year ended 30th June, 1957

28 AUG 1963



PERTH :

By Authority : ALEX. B. DAVIES, Government Printer

1958

10115/1158-360

The HON. J. J. BRADY, M.L.A.

Minister for Native Welfare

●

Sir,

In conformity with Section 73 (6) of the Native Welfare Act, 1905-54, I submit herewith my report on the condition and welfare of the natives and transactions of the Department for the year ended 30th June, 1957.

S. G. MIDDLETON,

Commissioner of Native Welfare

DEPARTMENT OF NATIVE WELFARE

Annual Report of the Commissioner

As usual the record for the year is full of interest, not because of any spectacular Government or public achievement but rather because of the more superficial variety engendered by sensationalism and an obvious exploitation of public ignorance. It would seem from this and past experiences in similar circumstances that logic and commonsense become submerged in the average public mind when the emotions are aroused. It is also unfortunately true of our public relations system that whereas the noisy suburbanite with only a few days of contact with desert natives in their natural environment may have free and unrestricted access to the various media of public expression the Civil Servant, however well qualified he may be to express opinion on the subject is seldom permitted to do so.

Within the limits of its financial and manpower resources, the Department is assisting the natives of this State in every possible and practical way ; let those who carp and criticise put their shoulders to the wheel in the same way and to the same extent and the State will have something worthwhile to show for its efforts. But if they continue to be content with sitting on the fence and sniping at and leaving everything to an undernourished and under staffed Government Department, then there will be material for controversy and emotionalism, and grounds for criticism and complaint, when generations yet unborn are gone and forgotten.

Beyond dealing with the recent controversy in these general terms, I do not propose wasting my time and space on it. For the record, however, I have included in this report a complete review of the matter by Mr. B. A. McLarty, District Officer—in whose District the subject natives resided—and as appendices the reports of the Parliamentary Select Committee, Drs. R. and C. Berndt (Anthropologists), Dr. Davidson (Deputy Commissioner of Public Health), and Mr. McLarty, all of whom visited the Warburton Mission and/or the Warburton-Rawlinson Reserve.

I also append for general information copy of a letter I received from the Head Teacher and Matron, respectively, of the Warburton Ranges Mission (Mr. and Mrs. Graham), dated 7th February, 1957, at the height of the controversy :—

61, Cawkell Street,
MALVERN, VIC.
7th February, 1957.

Mr. Middleton,
Commissioner of Native Welfare,
PERTH.

Dear Sir,

I trust you do not mind me writing to you about the many press reports re the recent findings of the Select Committee who investigated conditions amongst natives at Warburton Ranges.

My husband is the head teacher at the Government School and I am in charge of the hospital work at the Warburton Mission. Since being home in Melbourne we have been besieged with enquiries from various organisations, committees, societies, press reporters, etc.

We are most concerned with the attitude of the people here, and feel that a wrong impression has been given. It has been suggested through newspapers, and by interested folk that "truck loads of food and medical supplies should be immediately sent as first-aid measure to

the Warburton Ranges natives". I have noted in one article, that you stated that "the natives are not starving though may be suffering from malnutrition". This is very true and we support this entirely. We do want you to know that we appreciate what your Department has done for our Mission. I am speaking as Matron of the Mission Hospital and I have openly commended the Medical Department through your Department for their generosity and assistance in supplying adequate and sufficient medical supplies and equipment for our hospital.

The position is this, that while it was certainly very true that a group of approximately 30 adults and 20 children came in from Rawlinson Ranges in such a shocking condition, it is very wrong to give the public the impression that natives in the Laverton-Warburton-Rawlinson area are dying of malnutrition, thirst and disease. When the Rawlinson group came in they were immediately given clothing, food and medical attention. I nursed several as inpatients at the hospital. I do believe that 4 may have died if they had not come in just then. Some of them did have yaws in advanced forms. These were given courses of treatment and even the "woman with her hand rotting off from wrist to elbow" was cured and skin healed well. It was not correct as the Select Committee's report stated, that the woman's arm is permanently stiff and will be virtually "permanently useless". She was able to move her arm quite well and was digging for rabbits before she left our Mission. When the people arrived at the mission, they were given 3 hot meals daily and were camped near the hospital until they were all well and strong enough to go to the main camp. We were able to keep them on full rations because your Department had authorised 3 months full rations to be issued to all those natives.

The day before we left the Mission (24th December), all the people including the Warburton natives went off on their Christmas walkabout. These Rawlinson natives were quite well by this time though of course still very thin

We are not writing on behalf of the U.A.M. but as those who were there when the people came in and had the privilege of helping them. Would you please consider this letter as purely personal.

We do not want to pretend that there is nothing more that can be done for our natives, but on the other hand, the public do not hear of what has been achieved. Our people, and children's homes are still very primitive, but we realise that this is an Australian wide responsibility, and all should contribute to the welfare of these natives of our land.

We are working at the Warburtons, primarily to present the gospel of Jesus Christ to the natives, but we also believe that it is essential to give physical assistance as well as spiritual.

We thank you for your past assistance and trust that your future efforts may continue to be such a help to those of us working at the mission and to the natives themselves.

Yours sincerely,

JAMES GRAHAM,
Head Teacher.

OLIVE GRAHAM,
Matron.

Towards the end of the year under report a helicopter pilot employed by the Bureau of Mineral Resources party in the Canning Basin area allegedly reported that natives were dying of starvation at the Northern end of the Canning Stock Route. His action in transporting two of them, a woman suffering from a spear wound and a boy in an extremely emaciated condition, to the Balgo Mission for treatment was humane and timely and must therefore be commended.

The newspapers report which accompanied a picture of the two patients, however, stated unequivocally that the boy was starving and added that many of the 30 aborigines in the group with them were suffering from malnutrition. The Commissioner of Public Health (Dr. Henzell), who examined the picture commented: "The woman appears to be fairly normal, but the boy is obviously very thin and underweight. He is suffering either from malnutrition or some disease that produces loss of weight. Further than this I am not prepared to go"

Two days after receipt of the report at this Office a supply of rations was despatched by helicopter to the location, Well 40 on the Canning Stock Route. Only seven natives were there to receive them.

The District Officer subsequently visited the B.M.R. base camp at Godfrey's tank, approximately 120 miles from Well 40, and Billiluna Station where he met a drover who had just travelled up the Stock Route from Wiluna and several natives from the Well 40 area. All denied emphatically that drought conditions prevailed and that natives there were short of food and water. To the contrary they informed the District Officer that the area was enjoying one of the best seasons for years.

Staff

Appointments : During the year there were 14 appointments to the salaried staff and 18 to the wages staff. In the same period, there were 13 resignations from the salaried staff and 13 from the wages staff.

As at 30th June, 1957 :—

Title.			Place.	Disposition.		
Head Office	....	....	Perth	Commissioner of Native Welfare	....	1
				Deputy Commissioner of Native Welfare	....	1
Accounts	....	....	Perth	Clerk in Charge	....	1
				Clerk	....	4
Social Services	....	....	Perth	Senior Clerk	....	1
				Clerk	....	2
Records	....	....	Perth	Clerk in Charge	....	1
				Typiste	....	3
				Assistants (Native)	....	3
				Telephonist (Native)	....	1
						19
<i>Northern—</i>						
East Kimberleys Sub-District (Northern Sub.)			Wyndham	....	Patrol Officer	1
West Kimberleys Sub-District			Derby	....	District Officer	1
Broome Sub-District			Broome	....	Assistant District Officer	1
				....	Clerk (Native)	1
<i>North-West—</i>						
Pilbara Sub-District	....	....	Port Hedland	....	District Officer	1
				....	Patrol Officer	1
				....	Clerk Assistant to District Officer	1
Gascoyne Sub-District	....	....	Carnarvon	....	Patrol Officer	1
				....	Clerk (Native)	1
<i>North-Central—</i>						
East Murchison Sub-District			Meekatharra	....	Assistant District Officer	1
West Murchison Sub-District			Geraldton	....	District Officer	1
				....	Patrol Officer	1
				....	Clerk Typiste	1
<i>Central—</i>						
Central Sub-District	....	....	Perth	....	District Officer	1
				....	Assistant District Officer	1
				....	Patrol Officer	1
Central Sub-District	....	....	Perth	....	Clerk Assistant to District Officer (Native)	1
				....	Welfare Officer (Female)	1
Eastern Goldfields Sub-District			Kalgoorlie	....	Assistant District Officer	1
				....	Patrol Officer	1
				....	Assistant (Native)	1
			Laverton	....	Patrol Officer	1
<i>Southern—</i>						
			Narrogin	....	District Officer	1
				....	Patrol Officer	1
				....	Clerk Assistant to District Officer	1
				....	Typiste	1
Alvan House	....	....	Perth	....	Officer in Charge	1
Bennett House	....	....	Perth	....	Officer in Charge	1
				....	Native Assistant (Female)	1
McDonald House	....	....	Perth	....	Officer in Charge	1
				....	Native Assistant (Female)	1
Riverdale	....	....	Nullagine	....	Officer in Charge	1
				....	Native Assistant	1
Mobile Welfare Clinic	....	....	Various	....	Married couple (Officer in Charge)	1
				....	Female Welfare Officer	1

Number of Officers Engaged in Welfare Work—

Field Welfare Officers.				Total Officers in Department.			
District Officers	....	....	5	Head Office	....	....	19
Assistant District Officers	....	....	4	Field Office	....	....	27
Patrol Officers	....	....	9	Established	....	....	7
Assistant Welfare Officer	....	....	1	M.W.C.	....	....	2
Mobile Welfare Clinic	....	....	2				
Total	....	....	21	Total	....	....	55

PATROLLING

During the year one patrol inspected the Central Reserve covering the whole of the Warburton and Rawlinson Ranges areas. All other patrols were conducted within areas referred to as being within the confines of civilization, although those include visits to very remote pastoral stations. The following shows the mileage covered on patrols in each District :—

Northern District	....	....	....	....	5,554 miles
North-West District	....	....	....	....	4,922 miles
North-Central District	....	....	....	....	7,723 miles
Central District	....	....	....	....	18,903 miles
Southern District	....	....	....	....	8,858 miles
Total	....	....	....	....	45,960 miles

SURVEY OF NATIVES

In October, 1956, a survey was conducted in the Tambellup-Gnowangerup-Borden-Ongerup area.

The main object of the survey was to examine the economic position of all natives in this area so that plans could be made for improvement in this regard and consequent improvement in their social advancement.

The following statistics have been drawn from this survey :—

Of the total native population of 365, 54 per cent. are under 16 years of age, 43 per cent. between the ages of 16 and 65 years, and 3 per cent. over 65 years. Of this total 184 are males and 181 females.

Approximate Annual.

Employment.	Income.	Number.	Number with Dependant Children.
	£		
Full-time	700	4	4
9-12 months	500	17	9
7-9 months	400	24	16
5-7 months	300	37	14
3-5 months	200	5	2
Others	100	3	3
Domestics	300	53	5
Pensioners and Rationees	....	15	3

Social Services

Pensions.		Number.	Assistance Required.		Number.
Widow	....	2	Permanent Farm work	....	6
Age	....	3	Permanent Work (other)	....	9
T.B.	....	2	Mechanical training	....	4
Invalid	....	2	Work (general and Farm)	....	9
Repat. Pension	....	1	Land under Section 6A	....	43
Awaiting Pension	....	5			
		15			73

Children under 16 years.	Under 4 years.	Between 4 and 12 years.	Over 12 years.	Total
Males	32	48	9	89
Females	32	56	13	101
Total	64	104	22	190

Education—Children

	Class.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Infants	7	10	17
1st Class	5	6	11
2nd Class	5	5	10
3rd Class	6	9	15
4th Class	7	7	14
5th Class	3	7	10
6th Class	3	6	9
7th Class	1	2	3
Total at school	37	52	89

Eighteen children will reach school age this year. Of the 89 children at schools, 86 per cent. have good attendance, 14 per cent. fair attendance, 67 per cent. are well clothed, 19 per cent. reasonably well clothed, 14 per cent. poorly clothed.

Of 100 farmers interviewed 76 engage natives on contracts. Twenty-four have accommodation available for native workers. Twenty-six provide free meat. Twenty-six declare a sympathetic attitude towards natives. Six are willing to assist natives to build homes and develop land. Seventy farmers require natives only for specific seasonable jobs. Eighteen require natives for general work. Sixty-eight of the farmers will engage only known and recommended natives. Five will employ anyone available. Twenty-four farmers gave consideration to engaging a youth for permanent employment and general training.

Whilst this survey was not as complete in detail as would normally be desired, it revealed sufficient information to expose the difficulties facing each native or native family. Each native was asked to state his ambitions. This information points out the measures which may be used to assist him in line with his desires which will engender greater co-operation.

The conditions of natives in this area are more-or-less typical of those which obtain throughout the South-West Land Division.

It is clear that the majority of natives prefer to live on private lots instead of being congregated on native reserves. All but a few would welcome more employment and economic security.

On the other hand, absolute intolerance of natives exists amongst only a small percentage of the farmers. A higher number than these are prepared to go out of their way to assist natives, whilst the vast majority have good employer-employee relationships and leave it at that.

Before the survey a number of local residents were of the opinion that a great number of young natives, after leaving school, remained idle on the reserve. The survey showed that this was not the case as only two lads could fall into that category, but both work when it is available.

The Minister for Native Welfare has approved of spending £5,000 under Section 6A for the rehabilitation of some of these people during the next financial year, but funds are not available for this purpose.

EMPLOYMENT

In recent years natives have been employed in a wide range of occupations and with the provision of better educational opportunities, the range will be extended in the future.

In the Kimberleys, North-West and other pastoral areas, natives are engaged as station hands, drovers, mechanics, stockyard builders, truck drivers, cooks and domestics. In these areas and elsewhere they work as shearers, Local Authority employees, railway fettlers and road workers. In the farming areas, the majority are engaged as farm labourers, but in the cities and towns some work as clerks, tradesmen, apprentices, school teachers, nurses and nursing aides, factory hands and domestics. This Department employs eight natives in clerical positions.

Conditions of employment vary with the locality and industrial award. As station hands, natives are excluded from the provisions of the Pastoral Award. Conditions applying to native station hands vary in districts and localities.

In areas where there is a good balance between work available and native population, the native workers receive better conditions. The reverse obtains where the native population greatly exceeds the jobs available, excepting where an alternative form of obtaining subsistence is available to the natives, such as in the North-West where some natives for many years have been able to fall back on mining, particularly tin-mining, as an alternative means of obtaining subsistence.

Where no discrimination against natives exists in industrial awards, they receive equal conditions to those enjoyed by white workers. The shearers' award is an example of how natives are included without detriment to the industry. In some areas this is a boon to the farmer.

The report on the Survey of Natives referred to *elsewhere* in this report reveals the economic position of the natives in that area. If this can be accepted as the position obtaining throughout the South-West Land Division, then it can be said that the natives are in an extremely low economic group. These figures indicate that they are not in a financial position to house or clothe themselves properly. It would seem that on the incomes they receive and having in mind the size of their families, they can only obtain subsistence. Even this would be difficult if they did not assist each other from time to time.

The effect of this on their social position is to fix their attitudes and patterns of behaviour in such a way as to obstruct their acceptance in our community.

The same effect occurs elsewhere in the State where large groups of natives are employed permanently or seasonally on pastoral work, receiving keep, but very low wages (as low as 5s. per week). However, these groups have aboriginal community life as a background and in the main are happy with and accept their lot. The mixed bloods are not so well placed.

With the progress made in the education of native children, this situation cannot continue. The whole position requires close survey. Following such a survey, plans could be made for the economic advancement of all natives with the provision of more and worthy employment. In this way natives will recapture their dignity and provide more useful citizens for our growing nation.

HOUSING

Statistics

Applied	185
Refused	2
Withdrawn	25
Awaiting allocation	53
Under construction	3
Evicted	17
Homes occupied	85

Status of Applicants.	Applied.	Homes Occupied.
(a) Natives in law	60	21
(b) Natives in law (exempted)	17	5
(c) Citizenship Holders (not natives in law)	79	44
(d) Quadroons or less (not natives in law)	25	14
(e) Ex-servicemen (not natives in law)	4	1
	<hr/> 185	<hr/> 85

Arrears (excluding Metropolitan Area).

£130-£140—1 (1 D).
£120-£130—1 (1 C).
£110-£120—
£100-£110—2 (1A, 1C).
£90-£100—
£80-£90—
£70-£80—1 (1C).
£60-£70—4 (1A, 2C's, 1D).
£50-£60—3 (2A's, 1B).
£40-£50—7 (3A's, 2B's, 2C's).
£30-£40—2 (1B, 1D).
£20-£30—4 (1A, 3C's).
—
25
—

- A. 8 Natives in law.
- B. 4 Exempted natives.
- C. 10 Citizenship Rights Certificate Holders.
- D. 3 Quadroons or less.
- E. Ex-servicemen (not natives in law).

The housing scheme for natives has certain limiting factors. Despite these limitations, the economic and the social problems of the natives, it has proved about 75 per cent. successful.

All but a few of these homes are "purchase homes," the instalments of about £5 per fortnight being irreducible when the purchaser is unemployed. In rental cases rent may be reduced in the event of unemployment.

Not all cases of arrears are the result of unemployment. Some of the natives concerned are im-provident. However, the difficulties of the majority of those in arrears can be traced to periods of unem-ployment.

The applications received indicate the number of natives who at some time wished to have these homes. Many of them were not in a financial position to attempt such an undertaking. In fact, it is anticipated that very few will be allotted homes for some years as there are only a few who can afford them. Later, when the better educated children marry and emerge as applicants for homes there will be more socially and financially suitable natives from whom selection can be made.

Many natives are seeking a more modest commitment. The problem of paying off some £5,000 over a period of about 30 years is too much to contemplate in the case of a man who could consider himself fortunate to average the basic wage each year. They are seeking something costing about £600, which could be paid off in about six years. When minimum standards and building by-laws are considered, this borders on the impossible excepting outside the town boundaries and on farmlets.

ADMINISTRATIVE PRACTICES AND PROCEDURES

During the year some administrative practices and procedures given attention were :—

Dogs Belonging to Natives

From time to time this Department receives complaints from Local Authorities of native-owned dogs being in such numbers as to create a nuisance and, in some instances, a danger to privately-owned livestock. With few exceptions, the complaints are well-founded but misdirected.

Officers of this Department have at every opportunity impressed on natives the provisions of the law in respect to the Dog Act ; this is the limit of their authority and duty at Native Welfare Officers. Their actions, along with the more direct action of Police Officers by the frequent shooting of native-owned dogs, has resulted in the natives generally being fully aware of the provisions of the law in respect to dogs. Natives, however, will not of their own volition make any attempt to destroy excess dogs and the only possible and effective action that can be taken to keep the numbers within controllable limits rests with Police Officers.

Field Officers were directed to co-operate with vermin control authorities and livestock owners by discouraging natives from permitting the indiscriminate breeding of dogs, particularly in areas where control is difficult.

Wills

Field Officers were directed to encourage natives to make wills when definite views were held by such natives in the disposal of their assets at death.

At present, natives dying intestate have their estate vested in the Commissioner of Native Welfare under section 36 of the Native Welfare Act, and after payment of just debts, it is distributed to next-of-kin in accord with the Administration Act or where the deceased had not married amongst those persons pre-scribed by regulation in the Native Welfare Regulation as the persons entitled to succeed to the property of the deceased ; provided that where there are no persons entitled to succeed to such property under the regulations, the proceeds of the estate shall be paid to a trust account and utilised by the Commissioner for the benefit of natives generally.

Field Officers were asked to suggest the nomination in a will of the Commissioner as executor to ensure management being in the hands of a competent and willing executor. If the Commissioner desires to exercise it, section 36 of the Native Welfare Act gives him the power to obtain letters of administration with or without the will annexed of any deceased native.

Ninety-nine Year Leases of Crown Land to Native Missions

A conference of representatives of Government Departments concerned with 99 year leases of Crown Land to Native Missions was held to consider the broad proposals to be set down to implement the endorsed principle of granting to those Missions which enjoy less security of tenure than a 99-year lease the oppor-tunity of applying for a 99-year lease.

It was decided :—

- (1) No freehold grants would be entertained.
- (2) Ninety-nine years leases for specific purposes of Native Missions to be granted within the South-West Division to provide security of tenure for the improvements effected, each application to be dealt with on its merits concerning area, etc.

- (3) Ninety-nine years leases for specific purposes of Native Missions to be granted outside the South-West Division up to a maximum area of 1,000 acres, the balance of the reserves involved to remain as reserves with reference to be made to the Native Welfare Department before any amendments to the reserve is proposed. Leases will also contain conditions providing that the land would revert to the Crown should the Mission cease at any time to serve as a Mission and to provide that any agreement between our Department and Missions (some have already been made in respect to previous Departmental controlled establishments since handed over to Missions) to be included in the lease as necessary.

Two such leases have so far been granted to St. Francis Xavier Native Mission, Wandering, and the United Aborigines Mission, Gnowangerup, whilst others are under consideration.

Use of Native Dialects at Missions

Accepted policy throughout the State is that English is spoken in all dealings with native children. It is in this way that the children get practice in the use of the language.

Attention had been drawn to the fact that occasionally some missionaries, excepting school teachers, were using the native dialect almost to the exclusion of English. Field Officers and Missionaries were requested to discourage this practice.

Trade Apprenticeship—W.A.G. Railways

Each year an advertisement is prominently published by the W.A.G. Railways giving details of apprenticeship vacancies in various trades for boys, preferably aged 15 years and over, with sound education and good physique. Field Officers were directed to encourage native youths interested and qualified for the work to make application. We have been advised that the members of the Selection Board are aware of the difficulties facing youths not enjoying the normal privileges and endeavour to assist although the large numbers of applicants sets a high standard and keen competition for selection.

Mowanjum Mission—Aged Persons' Home

The General Secretary of the Australian Presbyterian Board of Missions made available for our Department's information the details of a letter he had received from the Director General of Social Services. It stated generally that there is no bar to the grant of aged and invalid pensions to natives who are granted certificates of exemption from State control laws provided they have attained pension age and are otherwise qualified. Widows' pensions with due regard to the Social Services Act would be dealt with on their merits. There was provision in the Social Services Act to pay such pensions to the Presbyterian Board of Missions to disburse in the best interests of the natives where natives were in the care of the Mission.

An assurance was also given to the Presbyterian Board of Missions that a grant under the aged Persons Homes Act towards the capital cost of a proposed home for aged aborigines would be available if the usual conditions were complied with.

The Mowanjum Mission, six miles out of Derby is freehold land held by the Presbyterian Board of Missions (this Mission was previously located at Wotjulum, near Yampi), and steps are being taken to obtain exemption for their natives affected by the above considerations and to erect an Aged Persons Home at Mowanjum.

Workers' Compensation and Third Party Insurance Claims by Natives

Additional administrative procedures were implemented to further protect the interests of natives involved in accidents in the course of employment or in motor vehicle accidents. Generally the Department acts for natives in handling claims of this nature unless any particular circumstances decided otherwise. It must be understood, however, that section 35 (2) of the Native Welfare Act obliges our Department to obtain the consent of adult natives to act on their behalf.

Since the 1954 amendments to the Native Welfare Act, which abolished the Medical Fund and thus imposed on employers the arbitrary responsibility for insuring their native employees under the Workers' Compensation Act, 27 claims have been lodged by the Department on behalf of natives injured in the course of their employment. Twenty-four were station employers and the remaining three were employed at Derby (2) and Broome (1). Three claims have been finalised and 24 are outstanding at the time of writing, (4th September, 1957). Total compensation paid to the three claimants is £499 7s. 10d. Under the old system the injured men would have received only free medical attention and hospitalisation during the time they were under treatment.

From 1951 to the end of the year under report, 16 claims were lodged by the Department on behalf of natives in respect to Third Party Insurance. Nine were granted, two refused and five are outstanding. Of the 48 natives involved, six were killed and 42 injured. Damages paid were special, £2,338 12s. 11d. ; general, £2,873 11s. 2d. ; total, £5,212 4s. 1d.

Use of Departmental Purchasing Channels for Native Missions

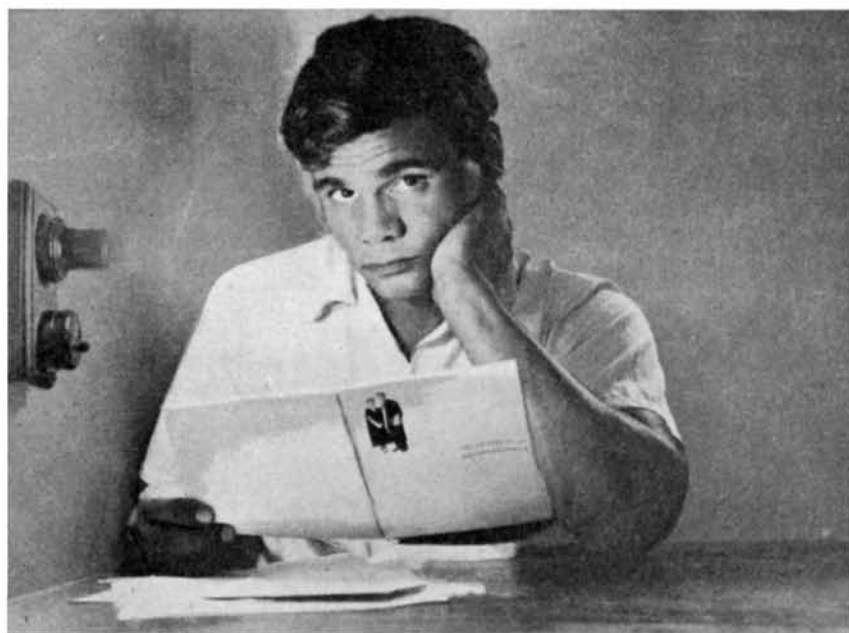
In the latter part of the year Native Missions were advised of the opportunity to order their requirements used on the maintenance and welfare of native inmates through our Department so that advantage could be taken of the purchase and supply system of the Government Stores Department. Missions, of course, would pay through our Department the purchase and forwarding costs of all such stores bought under this system for their own particular Mission. The scheme was to commence on the 1st July, 1957, and several Missions have already notified their acceptance of the offer and expressed appreciation of the Departmental action which will ensure economic advantages for Missions utilising the scheme.

Poor Persons' Legal Assistance Act

In a recent approach to the Minister for Justice, approval was obtained to have the benefits of the Poor Persons' Legal Assistance Act extended to part aborigines who come within the scope of a "poor person". This Act does not apply to cases heard in Courts of Petty Sessions and on the criminal side, assistance is limited to those persons committed for trial. The co-operation of the Law Society in obtaining the benefits of the Poor Persons' Legal Assistance Act for part aborigines is acknowledged and appreciated.

On 21st June, 1957, an application for assistance on behalf of a native woman charged with causing grievous bodily harm to a white man was submitted to the Society. It was subsequently approved and Counsel assigned to take the case. The woman was acquitted.

Full aborigines will continue to be the responsibility of our Department in regard to the briefing and payment of Counsel when necessary. Similarly part aborigines who do not qualify for assistance as a "poor person", will also be afforded the attention of our Department in respect to proper legal representation.



Irwin Lewis (this picture was published in the "West Australian" newspaper), a native boy, is shown studying the orientation handbook at the commencement of orientation week at the University of W.A. in March, 1957. Irwin had the unique experience of being the first native student to attend the University having gained two scholarships—A Commonwealth Award and one from the National Union of Australian University Students.

Irwin Lewis was born on the 21st April, 1939 at Morawa, a country town some 250 miles north of Perth. He is one of a large family and his primary and early secondary schooling was obtained at the Morawa State School.

In 1953 Irwin was granted a two year scholarship by the Anglican Schools Board and was accepted as a student boarder at the Christ Church Grammar School, Claremont—entering second year of secondary school. His parents, the Morawa Branch of the Country Womans' Association and the Department of Native Welfare collaborated with the Anglican Schools Board in making it financially possible for Irwin to be given an equal educational opportunity with other boys.

In 1954 Irwin passed the Junior Certificate in eight subjects and his scholarship was continued a further two years. In 1956 Irwin passed the Leaving Certificate but by failing in Physics by 4 per cent. he did not matriculate. However, in the supplementary examination he passed this subject. In his final year at Christ Church, he was a school Prefect and was elected Captain of the school 1st Cricket XI and 1st Football XVIII.

The offering to aboriginal persons of scholarships endowed by the National Union of Australian University Students in 1957 made it possible for Irwin to be nominated and he was subsequently awarded a scholarship, together with a Commonwealth scholarship.

The headmaster at Christ Church Grammar School stated that Irwin's I.Q. is "well above average", and that he can cope with University work if he applies himself. He is taking an Arts course.

Arrangements were made by the aboriginal singer, Harold Blair, through local enthusiasts, for Irwin to visit the World Assembly for moral Re-armament on Mackinac Island, Michigan, in the Great Lakes of North America during the recent winter vacation. He has resumed his studies at the University.

Another aboriginal student who acquitted himself exceptionally well in education and sport was Geoffrey (Ted) Penny of McDonald House, the Department's hostel for native boys attending high school in Perth. Concluding a successful year at Perth Modern School, where he was Captain of his athletic faction and the school's open champion, Ted passed his Leaving Examination in seven subjects and matriculated to the Perth University. He decided against entering the University, however, in favour of entering immediately on a course at the Teachers Training College at Graylands. Soon afterwards he married a Roelands Mission native girl, Lena Barr, who had qualified in nursing at the Royal Perth Hospital.

NATIVE RESERVES

There are 132 native reserves in the State totalling approximately 27½ million acres. Of these 61 are camping reserves around country towns for the use of natives and 15 are large areas reserved in past years as sanctuaries for nomadic natives.

Expenditure by the Department on camping reserves since 1948-49 has been :—

	£
1948-49	<i>Nil</i>
1949-50	1,733
1950-51	1,910
1951-52	1,988
1952-53	1,705
1953-54	3,913
1954-55	6,009
1955-56	7,158
1956-57	7,019
Total	31,435

It is the responsibility of the Department to provide hygiene and sanitation facilities on reserves and in some cases living accommodation has also been provided. In this respect, the Department is attempting to standardise the community facilities on the improved versions stated hereunder, but at present, because of financial stringency, facilities are limited to the following :—

- (a) Ablution and laundry block including two shower rooms, washing section with copper and troughs.
- (b) Lavatories for each sex either W.C.'s or E.C.'s
- (c) Water supply which ranges from taps connected to town water supplies, storage tanks filled from bores or wells with windmills overhead, or tanks filled by water carted from nearby water supplies, as well as handpumps over wells.

The townsite camping reserves with some facilities are :—

Central District

Coolgardie.—Town Water Supply.

Kalgoorlie.—Tenders being called by Public Works Department. Ablution—Laundry block, lavatories and water supply.

Kellerberrin.—Showers, lavatories and town water supply.

Laverton.—Water supply about to be installed.

Leonora.—Tenders being called by P.W.D. for ablution—laundry block, lavatories and water supply.
Merredin.—Ablution—Laundry block, lavatories and town water supply.
Moora.—Ablution—laundry block, lavatories and water supply.
Northam.—Lavatories, town water supply.
Norseman.—Town water supply.
Pinjarra.—Ablution block, lavatories and town water supply. Two three-room cottages erected and occupied.
Southern Cross.—Lavatories and town water supply.
York.—Lavatories and town water supply.

North-Central District

Geraldton.—Ablution—laundry block and town water supply. A steel framed corrugated iron cottage erected and occupied to be followed by another two and two cabins (*see photographs*).
Meekatharra.—Ablution—laundry block, lavatories and water supply. One time an iron hut partitioned into four rooms each with a fireplace and front verandah (*see photos*).
Mt. Magnet.—Town water supply on present reserve but new reserve now selected.
Mingenew.—Ablution—laundry block, lavatories and water supply. Materials and erection into huts at this Reserve, like other, have been done by the natives at their own cost (*see photographs*). Our Mobile Welfare Clinic assists natives in improving their homes on its visits to native reserves.
Mullewa.—Ablution—laundry block, lavatories and town water supply. Three cottages similar to the Geraldton Reserve Cottage are now erected here. Natives have provided their own accommodation so far (*see photographs*).
Northampton.—A well for water.
Wiluna.—Ablution block, lavatories and water supply.
Yalgoo.—Lavatories and water supply.

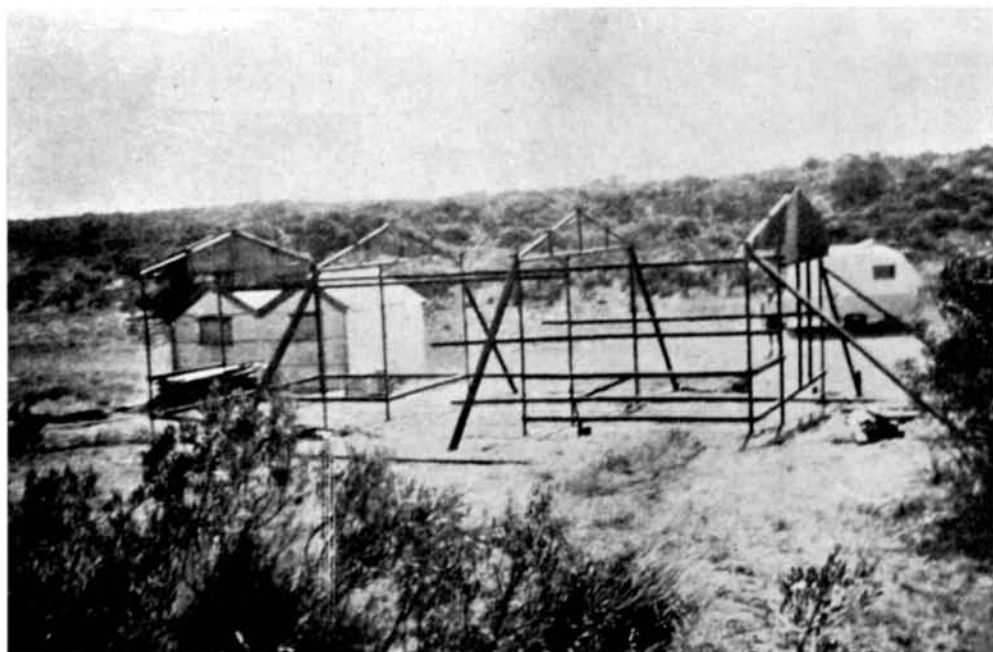


Photo. of houses built by a Native Welfare Officer on the Geraldton native reserve at a cost for materials of £125 each

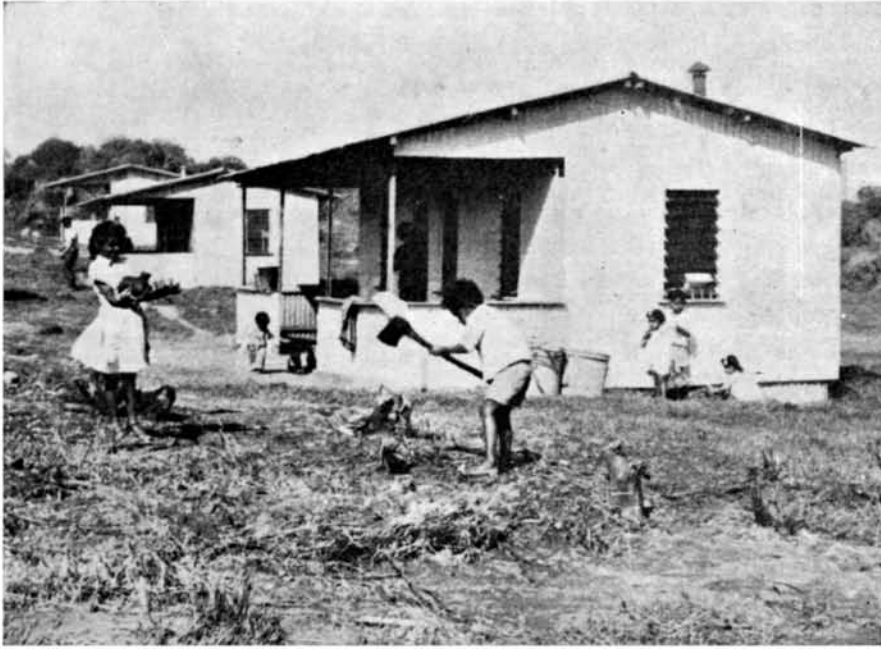
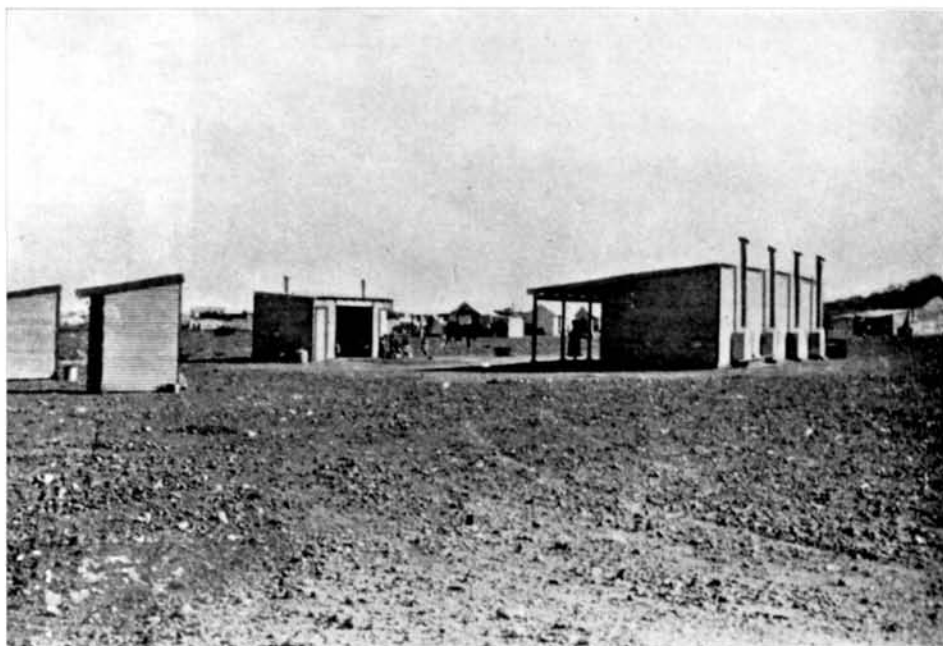


Photo. of houses built by a Native Welfare Officer on the Geraldton native reserve at a cost for materials of £125 each



Native Welfare Officer at work—Geraldton reserve



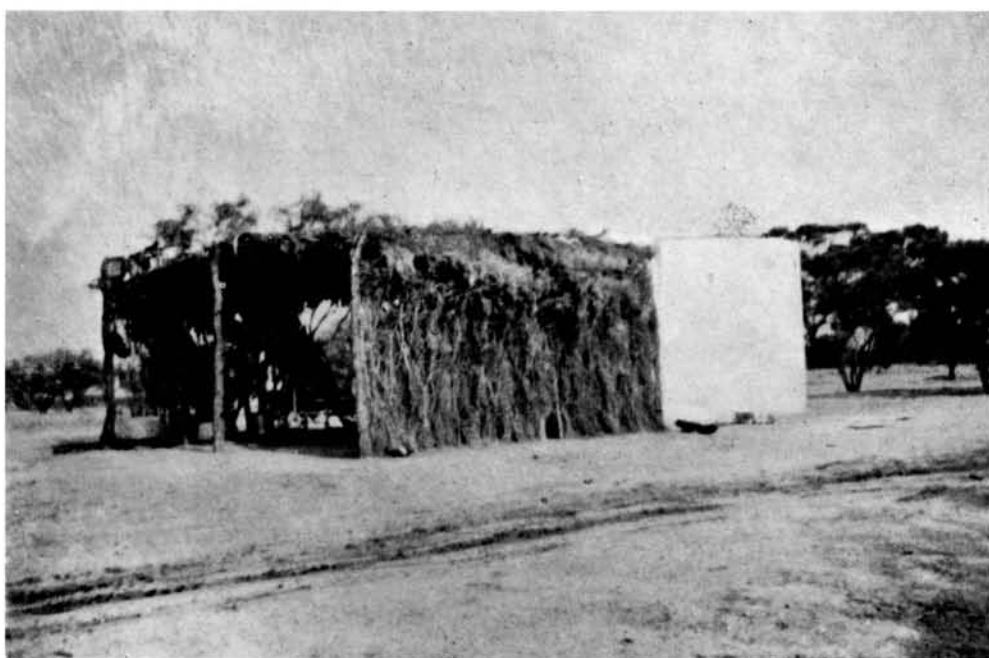
Essential facilities—Meekatharra reserve



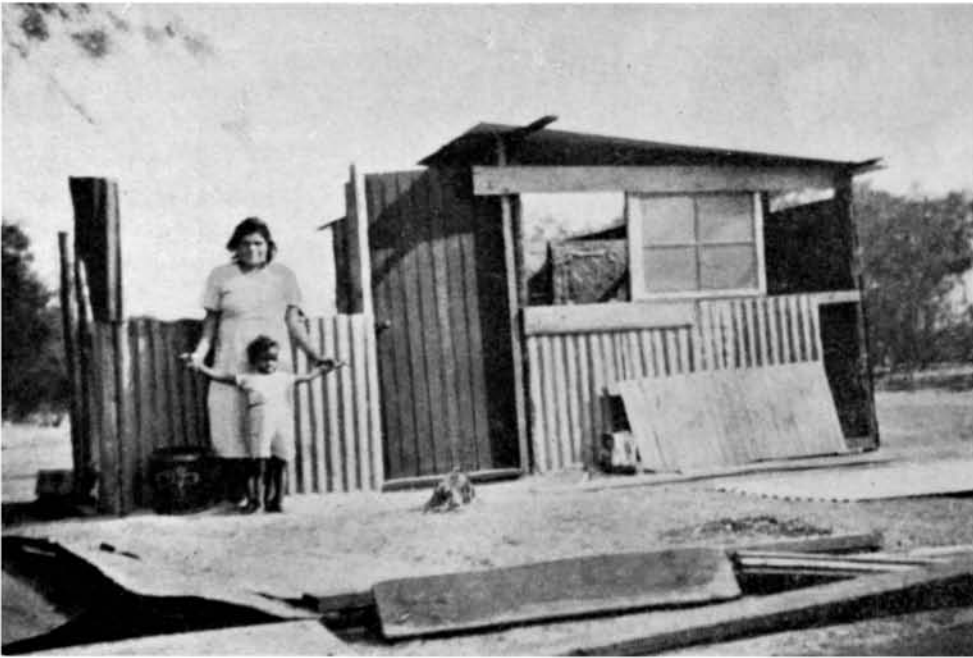
General view of Mingenew reserve



Mingenew native reserve with some residents



Native home with a bush shelter at Mingenew reserve



Partly constructed home at Mingenew reserve. The occupants being assisted by Mobile Welfare Clinic



The ablution-laundry block with shower room each end and copper and troughs in central section



Native camps before being demolished



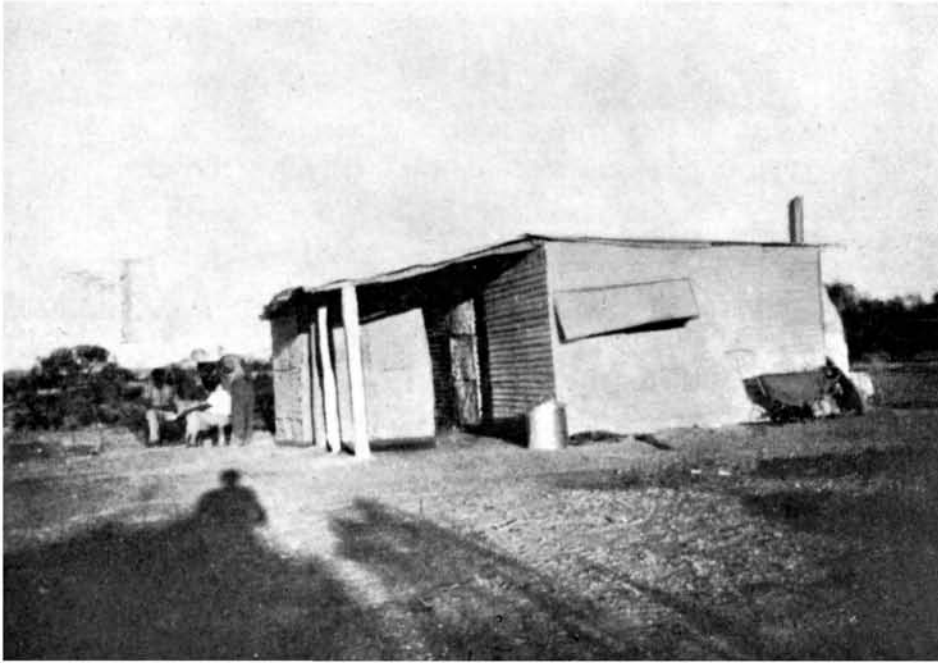
A native assisting Officer in Charge Mobile Welfare Clinic in shifting old camp and re-erecting



The re-erected Camp



A native camp before re-erection



The camp reconstructed with some additional materials bought by the native occupant



Desert native's camp near Wiluna

Southern District

Albany.—Town water supply.

Borden.—Lavatories and water supply.

Brookton.—Lavatories and water supply.

Collie.—Town water supply and two cottages erected by the District Native Welfare Council.

Gnowangerup.—Ablution—laundry block, lavatories and town water supply.

Katanning.—Ablution—laundry block, lavatories and town water supply. Two cottages erected by the District Native Welfare Council.

Kojonup.—Ablution—laundry block, lavatories and town water supply. The District Native Welfare Committee has built a community hall on the Reserve.

Mt. Barker.—Lavatories and water carted.

Narrogin.—Ablution block, laundry, lavatories, town water supply. Two cottages built by District Native Welfare Council.

Onerup.—Lavatories and water.

Pingelly.—Lavatories.

Tambellup.—Lavatories and water.

Williams.—Lavatories and water.

Woodanilling.—Lavatories and water.

Wagin.—Ablution—laundry block, lavatories and town water supply.

North-West District

Carnarvon.—Ablution—laundry block, lavatories and town water supply. One Nissen Hut partitioned into two rooms and two shelter sheds.

Marble Bar.—Ablution block and water. Lavatories about to be constructed.

Onslow.—Ablution block, lavatories, and town water supply.

Port Hedland.—Ablution block, lavatories, and water supply. A two room hut with verandah erected and a Nissen Hut almost complete and ready for occupation.

Roebourne.—Ablution—laundry block, lavatories, water.

Northern District

Derby.—Ablution—laundry block, lavatories and town water supply. Seven bush timber huts.

Wyndham (2 mile).—Lavatories and water.

Wyndham (3 mile).—Ablution—laundry block, lavatories and water about to be provided.

NATIVE RESERVE IN METROPOLITAN AREA

Negotiations are at present proceeding to purchase 20 acres of land in Bonara Road, Beechboro for the purpose of providing a place for natives camped indiscriminately in the metropolitan area to live along reasonable living standards by having the use of community facilities and accommodation on this reserve. The area is accessible to local employment avenues, has the availability of services such as light, water sanitation, etc., close to transport systems, shopping facilities, schools, postal services, etc. Provision was made on the Department's provisional estimates to allow cottages of simple and suitable construction, adequate sanitary, ablution and laundry blocks, internal recreational and amusement facilities. It was intended that a resident superintendent would be appointed.

Improvements on the block include a small jarrah weatherboard house, bore equipped with an electric pump and tanks and the area is fenced.

Lack of funds may, however, result in considerable curtailment of the Department's plans for the coming year generally, and this Reserve along with all others for which similar projects were planned, may have to remain "as is" for the time being. It is hoped this Department will not be subjected to perennial criticism because of this state of affairs for which it cannot reasonably be held responsible.

MOBILE WELFARE CLINIC

Mr. and Mrs. J. Halford were appointed as a married couple in charge of the Mobile Welfare Clinic and commenced employment in the Department on the 1st October, 1956. The unit comprises a Dodge Utility and Caravan, together with tools and equipment. Its purpose is to assist natives living on reserves to improve their living conditions in every practicable way, particularly with respect to camp and physical hygiene, sanitation, child and infant welfare, housekeeping, the better spending of wages and child endowment, etc.

The Clinic proceeded to Mullewa in the North-Central District on the 9th October, 1956, where it immediately assisted the Public Health Department, Trachoma Unit, resulting in an almost 100 per cent. attendance of natives around Mullewa for eye examination by the Unit. The Clinic subsequently travelled through the District to Meekatharra and on the return trip remained at Yalgoo (one month), Mullewa (three months), Mingenew (one month), before passing southward into the Central District to Moora, 120 miles North of Perth where it has been since mid-April, 1957.

At each centre visited our Field Officers have reported a noticeable improvement in the personal hygiene of the Reserve occupants during the Clinic's stay. Public interest has been fostered locally and, in addition to receiving favourable press publicity for the work it has performed, the Clinic has generally received practical and material support from members of the community and Local Authorities. Materials donated by public well wishers have assisted natives to rebuild their homes to better design whilst on the other hand some natives have purchased materials at their own expense to improve their homes, with the practical guidance and physical assistance of the Clinic. The Departmental policy is not to encourage free "handouts" to these people, but manifestations of such goodwill are not discouraged.

At Yalgoo, Mullewa, Mingenew and now at Moora, definite housing improvements have occurred. In three months at Mullewa the old native encampment was abolished and natives rehoused on the new native reserve in an orderly pattern near the newly completed sanitary and ablution facilities.

We believe that the personal help and instructions in their daily lives which native families have received from the Clinic Officers has commanded for the latter the high regard of the natives. In most respects so far, the experiment with this type of Clinic can be said to be successful.

A plan to set up two more mobile clinics has been precluded by the reduction of our estimates by approximately 50 per cent.

The Officer-in-Charge of the Clinic (Mr. J. Halford), has reported :—

Objects of the Clinic

To visit Native Reserves on the outskirts of country centres, living with the natives for as long a time as possible, using every means at our disposal to improve the lot of these people.

The area covered on our initial trip was from Perth to Meekatharra and back to Perth, calling at all important centres en route. The distance covered was approximately 5,530 miles. At Meekatharra, apart from some small repairs to Departmental buildings, no building work was undertaken. At Yalgoo we assisted in the demolition, and removal of a native house from the town site to the Native Reserve.

Transport was provided by the Yalgoo Road Board, and we were further assisted by Patrol Officer Adams of North Central District. Further South at Mullewa, a much bigger job awaited us. There we organised and carried out the removal and re-erection of the native humpies from the old railway hill, to the new reserve. Rebuilding them with considerable improvements into an orderly pattern (*see photographs*).

Only a small amount of improvements to buildings was done at Mingenew, but later at Moora, no less than seven native camps were entirely rebuilt or extensively improved.

Public Relations

In every area visited by the clinic, we were helped considerably by local authorities, and people sympathetic towards native problems. In some areas the help given by Road Board Secretaries and personnel far exceeded our expectations.

Health of Natives

Generally speaking the health of the natives contacted by the clinic was quite good, no outstanding cases of malnutrition were discovered and we found that the natives readily make use of all the local health services, although sometimes a little encouragement was needed for full attendance at the immunisation clinics.

Education

We found in the course of our visits to schools, that Headmasters and Teachers are doing their utmost for native children. No discrimination was observed anywhere. It is regrettable, however, that native parents generally do not yet realise the importance of education, and firmness is necessary to ensure regular attendance at school.

Vehicle and Equipment

The Dodge Utility which supplies the motive power for the clinic, is ideally suitable, as far as we have been able to observe. The caravan with certain modifications which are at present being carried out is also perfectly satisfactory.

Should it ever be necessary for the unit to operate further North than we have already been, a four wheel drive vehicle may be essential.

Conclusion

At all the Reserves visited we firstly organised a general clean up, considerable amounts of rubbish at times being carted to the local tip, and where possible, regular rubbish collections have been organised. Some Road Boards provided truck and driver for this purpose. Then by cutting bush timber and obtaining salvaged material from any source, we proceeded as far as possible to improve their dwellings.

During our stay at each Reserve any repairs needed, re water supply and other facilities, were promptly attended to. General instructions and supervision, particularly in the home, resulted in considerable improvements in the living standards of the natives concerned, including the use of sheets and pillowcases and tablecloths in a small number of homes.

The general cleanliness of the people is much improved, and frequently commented on by white citizens.

A point often made by Police Officers is the marked reduction in offences by natives during the stay of the Clinic in any town. With few exceptions, all rebuilt and improved native houses have been painted with "Taylorite," supplied by the Department.

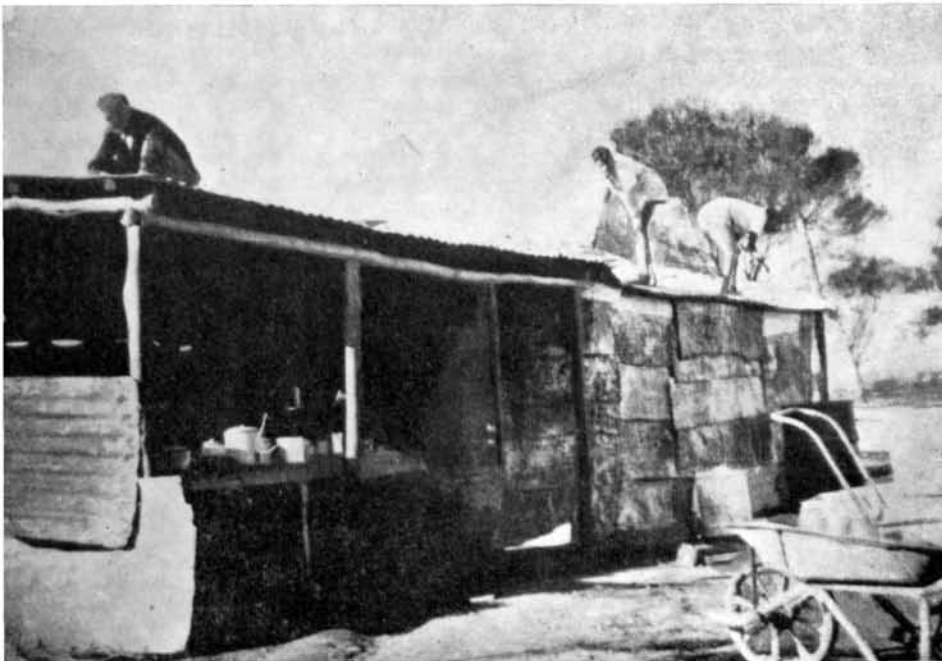
Interest, too, has been aroused in the obtaining of furniture and utensils in the home. A feature of the improvements was the building of a fireplace inside the home, dispensing with the fire bucket, and in five instances we were able to provide stoves.

We feel that during the Unit's initial tour, some real success has been achieved.

J. HALFORD,
Officer-in-Charge.



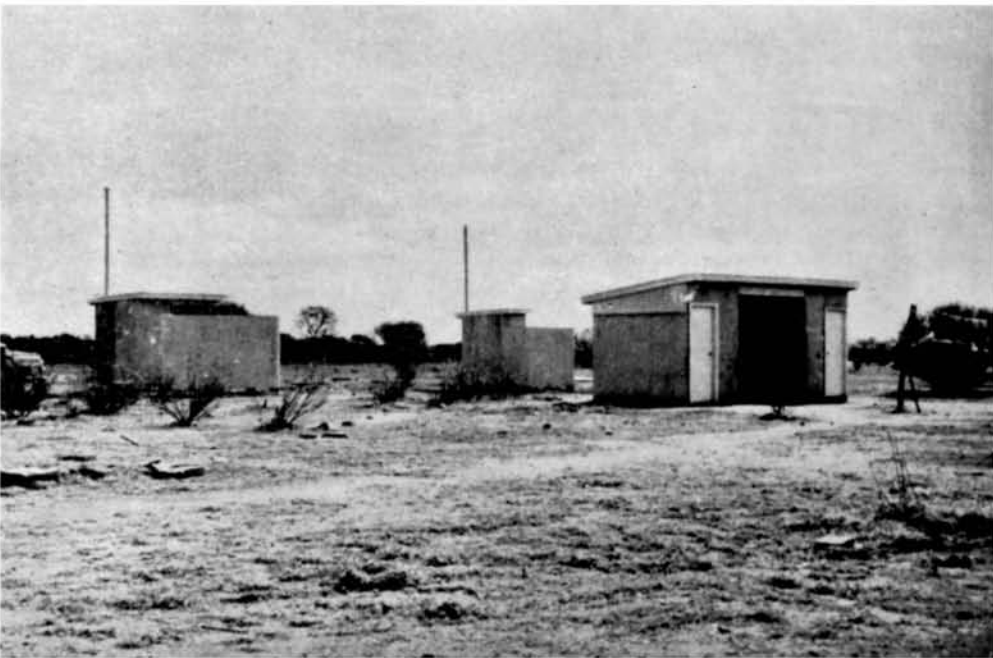
Moora reserve—An old camp of a native family



Moora reserve—The same camp in course of re-erection with help of Mobile Clinic



Mullewa reserve—Old camps—since demolished



Mullewa reserve—New sanitary and ablution and laundry facilities

SECTION "A"

District Reports

CENTRAL DISTRICT

Introduction

This Report is presented in the form adopted last year, to enable the officers in charge of the two sub-districts to present the record of their activities in their own words and the individual reports follow upon this introduction, which relates to the District Headquarters and contains comment of a general nature.

District Headquarters

Staff.—As at 30th June, 1957, the staff was as follows :—

District Officer	.....	Mr. B. A. McLarty
Assistant Welfare Officer	.....	Mrs. E. M. Relton
Assistant to District Officer	.....	Mr. G. M. Harwood
Typist (attached from Head Office)	.....	Miss J. R. Beckett

The District Officer commenced long service leave at the beginning of January 1957, but in mid-February he was recalled to duty for a period of two months, six weeks of which was spent investigating native conditions in the remote Warburton-Rawlinson Ranges area. At the conclusion of this patrol, long service leave was resumed, ending on 29th May, 1957. For a period of five months, therefore, he was absent from the routine affairs of the district.

Patrols (District Officer's Inspections) :—

	miles.
1. Eastern Goldfields Sub-District	2,068
2. Warburton-Rawlinson Ranges	4,918
Total	6,986

Other short journeys were made within the Central Sub-District, but as these were of a minor nature they have not been listed.

Buildings.—Partitioning of the Head Office basements, in which the District Office has been situated for the last three years, commenced on 24th June, 1957. The plans call for partitioning into four personal and one general office, painting, lining, lighting and ventilating, and when completed will effect a vast improvement.

General Comments

Such matters as health, native housing, welfare liaison, missions, hostels and institutions, and native industrial projects have been adequately covered in the sub-district reports and no generalisation is considered necessary here.

There is one matter, however, not fully dealt with elsewhere in this Report, which I feel should not pass without some comment, especially as I am the officer in charge of the District in which it had its origin. This is what became universally known as the Warburton Ranges controversy, which was publicised in such a way as to make the strongest possible appeal to public emotional interest and caused widespread expressions of concern.

Published statements attributed to a member of the Legislative Assembly give the impression that any person who has the temerity to comment on certain phases of this controversy may risk arraignment for contempt of Parliament. The strong public reaction, however, has had such a bearing on the administration of native welfare in this district that it is time an objective and rational review of the whole situation was given and, if this is to be done, no contributory cause or phase of the controversy may fairly be excluded

from comment. A further warrant for this course is to be found in the fact that several contradictory pictures have been presented of conditions in the central native reserve and the natives, about whose innocent heads the controversy has raged, must inevitably be, and have been, affected by its outcome.

The whole affair can be said to have had its origin in two journeys undertaken privately into the central native reserve by Mr. W. L. Grayden (now M.L.A.), one reputedly to search for Leichardt's box and the other, if the *Weekend Mail* is to be believed, to "blaze a trail" from Laverton to Alice Springs. As a result of the interpretation he placed on his observation of native conditions during these journeys, Mr. Grayden moved successfully in the Legislative Assembly for the appointment of a Parliamentary Select Committee, of which he became Chairman, with the following terms of reference:—

"To inquire into all matters appertaining to the health and general welfare of, and future plans for, the aborigines in the Laverton-Warburton Range area."

The five-man committee examined 17 witnesses during the course of sittings at Perth, the Warburton Ranges Mission, Cosmo Newbery Mission, Laverton and Mt. Margaret Mission.

The United Aborigines Mission Station at the Warburton Ranges is situated near the western side of a relatively small mission reserve which abuts on to the western point of the central native reserve whose boundaries, enclosing a total area of 19,120,780 acres, extend to the eastern border of the State.

At no time did the Committee make a first-hand investigation of the Central reserve and very few, if any, of the witnesses had penetrated deeply into it, up to the time evidence was taken, certainly none in recent times. There could, therefore, be no testamentary warrant for some of the allegations in the body of the report concerning conditions in this vast area, for which no up-to-date first-hand knowledge was available to the committee in the form of evidence.

Any reference in the Report to alleged conditions in areas outside the limited scope of the Committee's reliable information must have been based on pure speculation or vague generalisation and should be treated with considerable reserve.

The report made little distinction between what was fact and what was assumption and whilst some of its allegations may be true, to a limited extent, of some parts of the area the Committee was authorised to investigate, the impression created was that natives in the whole area under review, including the central reserve, were living in shocking conditions of physical hardship; starving, dying of thirst, suffering on a large scale from disease, and, to a serious extent, practising abortion and infanticide.

Verbal and visual evidence was presented to the Committee that a relatively small party of natives from an area north of the Warburton Ranges Mission was in fact suffering physical hardship. (Their number, according to the report, was 19, but was later established to be 46.) These natives were seen at the Mission in an emancipated state and sight of them appears to have set the tone that pervades the whole of the report. The report does not indicate that a thorough investigation was made of the cause of their condition, or to the extent to which it was general throughout the area, but it seems to have been assumed that it was due to lack of natural food and water supplies and that it was, in fact, general throughout the reserve. No evidence was taken from these natives.

Stripped of its unsupported generalities and some patent inaccuracies, however, the report did bring to light some features of native welfare to which attention was due and, despite the over-dramatisation of the picture it presented, it pointed the need for qualified investigation of native conditions in the whole area.

Before this could be done, however, the report was adopted by Parliament and its subsequent publication led to exploitation in the Press of its more sensational elements, with repercussions throughout the Commonwealth and overseas.

In view of the recommendations contained in the report, the Hon. Minister for Native Welfare, accompanied by the chairman of the Select Committee and Mr. S. E. Lapham, M.L.A. (member), travelled to the Eastern States to press (unsuccessfully) for a Commonwealth Government grant of £50,000 to the State to be applied for the benefit of the natives concerned. About this time further published statements by Mr. Grayden emphasised that "the Commonwealth Government had taken the only good country in the northern portion of the reserve for a weather station," that "aborigines were no longer allowed to go there" and that aborigines were dying of starvation and thirst.

An Adelaide journalist, Mr. Rupert Murdoch, took it upon himself to make a personal investigation in which he visited the Warburton Ranges Mission and points within the central reserve by plane. His subsequent articles purported to completely debunk the report of the Select Committee and claimed that the great nationwide concern over the natives had been unnecessary.

The immediate result of these articles was to increase the volume of public argument and to concentrate the dispute almost solely on whether the natives were starving or not, and although the Select Committee's report had inadvertently come near, at times, to touching upon the real problems facing the aboriginal people on the reserve, all consideration of these problems was lost in the general furore. Another feature, too, was that attention was focussed on the Warburton Range central reserve area and none given to the Select Committee's generally soundly based observations on the native situation nearer Laverton, although this had received Departmental attention for some considerable time.

Early in 1957 the University of W.A. conducted an anthropological survey under the leadership of Dr. R. M. Berndt, of the Eastern Goldfields, Warburton Ranges and Jigalong regions. Although the survey was for the purposes of routine anthropological research, the party visited Laverton and the Warburton Ranges Mission and was in a position to make a qualified assessment of some of the allegations in the Select Committee's report and the subsequent public controversy.

Dr. Berndt's report stated that there appeared to be no severe or consistent food shortage or general starvation, no evidence of widespread or general malnutrition or disease in excess of what is found in other marginal areas and that the real suffering experienced by the party of emaciated natives last year was an isolated example and by no means the general rule. His report very properly devoted its principal attention to the real problem, which is to assist the native people to adjust themselves to changing conditions brought about by their contact with European-Australian culture, even the limited form of it which they are experiencing.

Before Dr. Berndt and his party had returned from the field, an official party, headed by the Minister for Native Welfare, and comprising officers of this and the Public Health Departments, had taken the field to conduct its own investigations. An unofficial party, led by Mr. W. L. Grayden, M.L.A., moved into the field at the same time, presumably to take the opportunity of investigating country which the Select Committee had not visited and concerning which it had had no first hand witnesses. This party operated partly with the official group and partly independently.

The Public Health Department group was the first to proceed and it completed individual medical examination of natives at Laverton and some pastoral properties near Laverton before being joined by the Native Welfare Department group and Mr. Grayden's party at Cosmo Newbery Mission. From there until arrival at Giles Meteorological Station in the Rawlinson Ranges, the Native Welfare Department team was separated from the Health Department officers only once, when the former visited Mitiga waterhole some 60 miles north-east of the Warburton Ranges Mission. As the 40-odd natives there could not be medically examined on the spot, it was arranged that they should proceed to the Mission for later examination.

(At this time, the future movements of the official party were indefinite as the Minister, desiring to be free to move wherever circumstances might dictate, did not wish to be restricted to a definite timetable. The indications were, however, that all members of the official group would be visiting the Blackstone Range mining camp, the Rawlinson Ranges area (not just the meteorological station), and Ernabella Mission. If this programme were carried out, it would be two or three weeks before the doctors returned to the Warburton Mission. The tentative programme was not adhered to, however. The Minister returned to Perth by air after visiting Giles Meteorological Station, the medical party (one of whose members, Professor Ida Mann, was ill) returned to the Warburton Mission, and the Native Welfare Department officers remained to investigate the Rawlinson Ranges.)

When the Medical Officers did return to the Mission, 11 of the Mitiga natives had been brought in and were seen by them (*vide* Dr. Davidson's report). Another group of them was reported to be about 15 miles away. According to Dr. Davidson (Deputy Commissioner of Public Health, who was in charge of the medical party), Mr. Grayden undertook to bring these people in for examination. He did not do so, however, but departed in search of a reported dead body.

Apart from the remaining 32 Mitiga natives all natives contacted by the Native Welfare Department party (up to the time the medical team and Mr. Grayden left the Rawlinson Ranges), plus those seen at Mt. Margaret and Laverton, were physically examined by qualified medical practitioners and the total number (483) was well in excess of those who could possibly have been seen by Mr. Grayden.

The preliminary medical findings (some of which were subject to further pathological laboratory research) were published in report form by the Department of Public Health. These findings related to natives physically examined and did not purport to relate to any desert natives who might be living outside the area of the survey.

Summarising the findings in general terms, they discounted the allegations of widespread starvation and disease and showed that symptoms of dietary deficiency were more evident in natives who tended to group near white settlements than among those subsisting on their natural foods from the bush. The report also pointed out the inadequacy of a diet, the bulk of which consisted of white flour.

The medical report was attacked by Mr. Grayden on the grounds that the survey was incomplete, and that "it was misleading and calculated to absolve the Public Health Department from blame for its failure to provide adequate medical attention for inland natives."

Fulminations of this nature are hardly a counter to the results of qualified scientific investigation and except in the view of an extremist, Dr. Davidson's report must be accepted (subject to its final presentation and until refuted by a qualified person) as an authoritative statement. It did not, however, stem the tide of propaganda, and donations from the public have been openly solicited. It is reported that five tons of foodstuffs, consisting mainly of flour, bought with public donations, eventually reached the Warburton Ranges Mission for distribution.

Underneath the flood of public propaganda, the real problem of the central reserve natives still remains and in all the public utterances it has not yet found public expression, except to some extent in the report of Dr. Berndt.

The whole controversy has been built around a framework of short-term and in some cases unqualified observations, which have nevertheless been the ground for vociferous assertions of what should be done. From all the reports and from personal investigation, I should say several points clearly emerge. (An impartial review of the situation was attempted in the official Departmental patrol report which covered these points and it is suggested that it be attached as an appendix to the main Departmental annual report.) They can, however, be briefly stated here.

1. The natives of the central reserve inhabit a region which, in comparison with other parts of the State, is singularly ill-favoured for the maintenance of the indigenous population much above the level of mere subsistence. Whilst there is no evidence to suggest that this population is continually on the verge of starvation or under permanent risk of death from thirst, there appears to be ample warrant to assume (and in one case definite proof) that from time to time small numbers of these people may be reduced through environmental causes to a condition of extreme physical hardship. This has been recognised by the Department for years, but it has depended upon the Warburton Ranges Missionaries both for advice when such a circumstance occurs and to act as agents for the distribution of Government-supplied relief stores. It is quite evident that because of its contact being restricted to those natives who actually come to the Mission, it is inadequate for the performance of this dual function.

To determine the extent to which occasional physical hardship does occur and to arrange effective relief when necessary it is desirable that a Departmental officer be stationed in the area to study the whole situation over a period of time and make observations in proper perspective.

2. The principal requirement of the native people, however, is not free food, but assistance to adjust themselves to their changing environment. They are themselves varying their mode of existence as a result of their contact with the three white settlements in the area: the Mission, whose influence on the natives is deliberate, and the mining camps and meteorological station, whose influence is indirect. As a result of these contacts, the native people are developing new wants and desires which they have as yet no legitimate means to satisfy. To cope with these new factors without degenerating into a condition of permanent mendicancy the natives must be guided into at least partial integration into European culture and the first step is obviously economic. Just what economic measures should be taken, however, should not be determined hurriedly or without qualified research and a proper survey of the region's potential development is required.

At the close of the financial year, practical implementation of recommendations along these lines had yet to be made and a declaration of Government policy was still awaited.

(Sgd.) B. A. McLARTY,
District Officer, Central.

Central Sub-District

Introduction

I submit herewith my second annual report on the various aspects of administrative and welfare work within the Central Sub-district during the preceding 12 months.

Staff

During the year under review there has been a series of staff changes, temporary appointments, resignations, etc., details as follows:—

Assistant District Officer—Mr. H. R. Tilbrook.

Patrol Officers.—

- D. F. Chapman from 1/7/56 to 13/11/56—transferred.
- H. Van Heygen from 2/1/57 to 19/2/57—dismissed.
- B. H. Boyd from 23/2/57 to 18/3/57—transferred.
- D. Greig from 14/1/57 to 12/4/57—resigned.
- D. W. Hardwick from 17/12/56 to 30/6/57—transferred.

In addition Mr. C. A. Taylor, Assistant District Officer on transfer from Northern District to the Eastern Goldfields Sub-District spent a period of approximately one month in this sub-district. His assistance was much appreciated.

Patrols

Because of financial restrictions patrolling was limited to special patrols for which specific approval had to be obtained. Routine patrol matters were attended to during these special patrols but the limited time spent at each place precluded the full benefit of the visit from being exercised.

However, despite the restrictions, 11 patrols were carried out covering most of the district.

No.	Area.	Miles.	Days
1	Toodyay-New Norcia	480	2
2	Northern Wheatbelt	1,127	10
3	Eastern Wheatbelt	870	8
4	Meckering-Moora, etc.	612	4
5	Moora-Watheroo	273	2
6	Lower Eastern Wheatbelt	612	7
7	Metropolitan area	250	5
8	Moora-New Norcia	468	3
9	Lower Eastern Wheatbelt	395	3
10	Pinjarra	494	2
11	New Norcia-Moora	433	3½

Most towns in which natives are to be found, were visited at least once and the larger centres such as Northam, York, Moora, etc., received closer attention.

Missions and Institutions

There are two major Missions situated within the sub-district, the Methodist Mission at Mogumber and the twin orphanages under the control of the Benedictine Community at New Norcia. In addition to these two, however, there are minor non-departmental institutions which through their specialised nature, accommodate natives for long periods and receive normal subsidy in payment. Two small inactive Mission posts also exist in the area.

Methodist Mission, Mogumber.—

Superintendent—Rev. E. A. Clarke.

Staff—Fourteen Mission workers ; two State School Teachers ; five married women part-time workers ; 11 native employees.

Inmates—40 males, 43 females—Total 83.

Of the total 83, 77 are subsidised by this Department and six are supported from other sources. Sixteen are State Wards.

This Mission is situated seven miles west of Mogumber Station about 84 miles north of Perth. During the year under review, the Mission authorities under the very able leadership of the Rev. E. A. Clarke, have completed some outstanding improvements. A hospital-creche of completely new materials was opened during February of 1957, and renovations to the old hospital have transformed it into an excellent cottage for 17 lads in the 10-14 year group. Improvements have also been effected to existing cottages and other plant.

The greatest advertisements for this Mission are its inmates who present a uniformly happy and contented appearance. This is mainly attributable to the cottage and cottage mother system which is the basis of the welfare work done by the Mission. Seventeen children are allotted to each cottage, each of which is in the charge of a cottage mother who is a trained nurse. The mother, assisted by some of the older girls, is responsible for the entire management of the everyday lives of her "brood," including the supplying of all meals, each cottage being self-contained in this regard. Children grow up knowing the love and affection of this substitute mother, admittedly not as good as the real mother, but a very effective substitute.

Applications for admission to this Mission at present are in excess of the accommodation available, but work is soon to be put in hand for the establishment of another cottage. Meanwhile, the development of the 12,000 acres which constitute the reserve on which the Mission is located, is proceeding, much clearing and fencing having been completed during the year.

With the granting of the proposed 99 year leases Mogumber, should, at the present rate of progress, eventually become a self-supporting entity rendering invaluable service to the native people of the State, and to the community generally.

St. Mary's and St. Joseph's Orphanages, New Norcia.—

Location—Benedictine Community, New Norcia.

Religion—Roman Catholic.

Superintendent—Lord Abbot Gregory Gomez.

Staff—Provided by the Community but also an integral part of the Community with other duties.

Father Basil Noseda, O.S.B., is actually in charge of the Mission activities and school, and also has direct charge of the boys. Mother Felicitas has direct control of the girls.

Inmates—St. Mary's Orphanage, Males only—51 ; St. Joseph's Orphanage, Females only, 106—Total, 157.

Of the total inmates 141 are subsidised by this Department and 16 are supported from other sources. Nine are State Wards.

This Mission is an adjunct to the Benedictine Community at New Norcia, an economically strong Roman Catholic order, completely self-sufficient and having its roots deep in the history of the church. It was established in the year 1847, and has flourished since that date.

This Mission consists of two entirely separate orphanages approximately a quarter of a mile apart but with common school and administration. The girls orphanage has a twin room dormitory approximately 150 feet long in which are 108 beds about 18 inches apart, the beds and bedding being of the highest quality. The only thing lacking is the sense of security and love that only individual care and attention can bring. I cannot too highly praise the effort and expenditure which the Lord Abbot has given to make the Girl's Orphanage into such a wonderful institution and have only the criticism that the native children must feel rather cramped.

The boys' section leaves much to be desired. Praise must be given to Father Basil Noseda for his untiring efforts to improve the dormitory section and for actual improvements effected to the ablutionary facilities.

New schoolrooms (additions and renovations) are the best that I have seen provided for either coloured or other children and their bright, clean and modern appearance must be reflected in the increased efficiency and attention of the children.

Generally, the atmosphere at this Mission is progressive, but I feel some trepidation at the lines along which it is developing.

Society for Crippled Children, Inc.—Lucy Creeth Hospital, 12 Avonmore Terrace, Mosman Park.

Two native children requiring specialist treatment have been accommodated at the above hospital since August of 1956. Subsidy at the same rates as paid to Missions is paid. In more recent months four more children have been admitted making a total of six children in a crippled condition who could not otherwise have received the necessary care and attention warranted.

Lady Lawley Cottage, Gibney Street, Mosman Park.—

This is a convalescent home for children mostly from Princess Margaret Hospital. Two native children are at present inmates and subsidy at Mission rates is paid.

W.A. Deaf School, Mosman Park.—

Mr J. H. Heatley, Superintendent.—

Three natives are inmates at this school and their keep is subsidised by this Department to the same extent as tendered other Missions and Institutions. Both are, of course, deaf and dumb, and but for the assistance offered by this Institution would spend their days as a burden on their relatives and friends.

St. Vincent's Foundling Home, Subiaco.—Religion : Roman Catholic.—

Inmates : 5 (all infants). These children are from families or unmarried mothers who cannot care for them and when the occasion demands (*i.e.* the babies are breast fed), the mothers are admitted with the children until such time as they are weaned. This Institution fulfils an important lack in this day of juvenile delinquency among the teenage girls of the native community.

Subsidy at Mission rates is paid.

General

At this stage it would be timely to place on record the gratitude we feel for the ready co-operation and assistance tendered by each and all of Missions and Institutions which come within the sphere of activities of this office.

The work done by the specialist Institutions is particularly heartwarming and deserving of the highest commendation.

Departmental Institutions

Alvan House.—Officer in Charge : Mrs. Yorston. This Institution properly comes under the direct control of Head Office, but follow-up and liaison work is carried out by this office.

New admissions are selected in the field and after approval, arrangements are generally completed by this office for their arrival and installation at Alvan House. Their school and house reports are checked and where necessary follow-up action taken. Their medical care and all other welfare aspects of their lives whilst inmates at Alvan House have become the dual responsibility of the Officer in Charge and the officers of this sub-district.

McDonald House.—Officer-in-Charge : Miss H. Styles. This Institution is run on similar lines to Alvan House except of course it accommodates boys only.

This office is called upon to watch the welfare of the boys and to generally oversee their school progress, and where this aspect is suffering either from neglect on the part of the boys or lack of ability, the necessary follow-up action as administered.

Bennett House.—Officer-in-Charge : Mrs. Van Zalm. Bennett House is a departmental Transit Hostel for women and children awaiting admission to hospital or receiving out-patient treatment.

Miss Annie Sewell who was herself a native, was Officer-in-Charge until August 1956, and since that date, Mrs. Van Zalm has been appointed to that post. Because of the long hours which the Officer-in-Charge is expected to work and the necessity for night feeding of small babies, an additional white domestic worker was appointed in June of this year bringing the total staff to three.

A weekly average of twelve persons were admitted to Bennett House during the year and, although a number of these were babes in arms, accommodation was stretched to the utmost. In fact, accommodation is provided for only ten persons including babies and it was necessary on occasion for the staff to take babies into their own beds.

The foregoing highlights the necessity for a greatly expanded hostel for use by transient natives and as a Reception Home for neglected children, and those women and children awaiting hospitalization.

A total of 619 admissions took place during the year.

Reserves

There are a total of 11 reserves at present gazetted within the Sub-District whilst a twelfth is projected in the metropolitan area.

Works of a capital nature were undertaken at :—

1. Moora where a new drainage system was installed and minor facilities (e.g. supply of stand-pipe in central camping area) erected. The mobile Welfare Clinic commenced operations to generally improve the standard of housing on this reserve and their work was continuing at the 30th June, 1957. A particular problem of this reserve is the uncertainty of the water supply, at present a well on the adjoining Stock Reserve, and before any major projects can be envisaged a more permanent and reliable source will have to be secured.
2. Pinjarra where new laundry block has been erected and minor repairs to existing facilities completed.

A new reserve is contemplated at Northam, the existing reserve being considered to be too small to adequately house the eighty odd natives at present scattered around the outskirts of the town, but who will eventually have to remove to the official reserve. Some blocks have been investigated but no decision has yet been taken on the suitability of any particular locale.

In the metropolitan area a search for a suitable block for use as a reserve culminated in the selection by the Hon. Minister of a 20 acre block at Beechboro. Purchase arrangements will not be completed for a considerable time and no definite action can be taken to alleviate the plight of those native people, who barely exist on vacant lots throughout the suburban districts, until such time as the conveyancing is completed.

When this state is reached, it is anticipated that action will be taken to transform the area into a model reserve onto which native families will be transferred, thereby ending a perennial feud over camping natives which has developed through the years between local authorities and this Department.

Protectors

Following is a list of Protectors of Natives who are gazetted specifically for this Sub-District :—

Departmental Officers....	....	....	....	....	4
Mission Superintendents	....	....	....	....	2
Church and Laymen ....	....	....	....	....	8
Police Officers ....	....	....	....	....	2

The appointment of two new Protectors at Northam and Wongan Hills, occurred during the year and to these good men I extend my gratitude for their able and valuable assistance.

Vehicles

The Dodge utility continued as the sole means of Sub-District transport until the month of May, 1957, when a Volkswagen Micro-bus was purchased to replace the Dodge.

After six years of service in which it covered more than 65,000 miles, the Dodge was sold and the Volkswagen bus has proved an eminently satisfactory successor, the principal reason for its success being its low fuel consumption, approximately 33 miles per gallon as compared to the Dodge's average of 12.

Much of the welfare work carried out in the Sub-District involves the carriage of native passengers and the 10 seater bus has proved to be ideal for the purpose.

Public Relations

There has been a greatly heightened interest in the plight of natives generally throughout the State due to a recent controversy concerning some desert natives, and this interest has been reflected in the greater demand for explicit knowledge of native welfare from all sections of the community.

To meet this demand officers from the district have addressed the various interested bodies including several Apex and Rotary Clubs. To further disseminate knowledge of the Department's work, officers on patrol have also addressed local groups.

Inter-Departmental liaison has never been better, particularly in regard to the Child Welfare Department, the Tuberculosis Control Branch, Public Health, and the State Housing Commission.

I cannot speak too highly of the assistance and co-operation offered by these Departments, and it is with pleasure that I am able to record that in return they have spoken very highly of the harmony existing between this office and theirs.

Local authorities have responded very well to the work carried out within their districts by this office and liaison is improving with closer contact. Particular jobs undertaken by this office in country centres has brought new recognition from the local authorities especially at Moora, Northam and Quairading, and every effort is made to maintain this feeling of goodwill. I will make mention here of the Kellerberrin Road Board who put their problems on native welfare to the Commissioner of Native Welfare at a meeting attended also by local politicians and other interested parties, and as a result of the interest engendered by the discussion, undertook to complete certain works at the native reserve situated six miles north of the town. This is in marked contrast to the attitude prevailing in this area in previous years and bears out that the use of personal contact is the most successful method of creating interest.

Due to the most able work of the Assistant Welfare Officer, hospitals in the metropolitan area have responded magnificently, giving the utmost consideration to natives who are brought to them for treatment and greatly facilitating their passage through the formalities inevitable in such large institutions.

Country hospitals too have, where necessary, fulfilled their obligations in a much better spirit where personal contact by officers on patrol has been effected.

Generally, therefore, the role of Departmental Field Officers has developed into twin responsibilities of welfare and public relations, the latter playing a more important part as the possibility of full citizenship rights for natives looms larger on the horizon.

Natives—Vital Statistics

<i>Full Bloods—</i>				<i>Others—</i>			
Male	....	....	15	Male	....	....	270
Female	....	....	8	Female	....	....	271
Children	....	....	4	Children	....	....	720
			27				1,261

Grand Total—1,288.

Health

Due to the rapidly expanding organisation of the Health and Allied Departments, this aspect of native welfare is in a most satisfactory condition.

Trachoma, polio and tuberculosis surveys and clinics have completely covered the Sub-district and have brought the respective diseases under some sort of control and supervision. Diphtheria and tetanus immunisation clinics were also held at various centres and with the assistance from this office all natives attended.

Preventive medicine is really coming into its own among the native communities of the State, the education of natives in this regard having been brought to the fore during the past 12 months.

The metropolitan area, being within the Sub-district and, of course, all medical specialists being also located here, this office assists in providing transport and other facilities to the people who are referred for this specialist treatment.

A matter of major importance, the health of the smaller native children and babies, is one which has exercised the attention of this office. A particular case is that of babies who have to be artificially fed and in regard to this problem action has had to be instituted in several cases in order to save the babies' lives. Two babies died from this contributory cause in the New Norcia district.

However, Infant Health Welfare Sisters are keeping a much closer check on these babies and if any future cases occur between the Welfare Sisters and this Department the lives of these children will be safeguarded.

Education

Under the able auspices of the Education Department, I am pleased to record that all native children of school age are attending an efficient school in the Sub-district.

The School Welfare Section of the Education Department continues to be as vigilant regarding the attendances of native children as with white. One prosecution involving two children has been necessary in this Sub-district, but a number of cautions and cautionary measures were also issued and taken.

Secondly, academic education facilities are presenting more opportunities to those native children who are able to avail themselves of such facilities. There are, in fact, numerous native children attending three and five-year high school at Northam, York, Quairading and Pinjarra. A careful watch is being kept on their progress and, should any of them present himself with outstanding abilities, he will be given the opportunity of furthering his ambitions.

As mentioned elsewhere in this report, some time is also spent in encouraging those lads and girls at McDonald House and Alvan House who need such encouragement.

Employment

Following on the slight economic recession which first made its appearance early last year, the class of people most affected then, including the native labouring groups, has been even more badly hit.

There are NO jobs for casuals or itinerants or for the class of shiftless labourers who comprise the bulk of natives in the metropolitan area. In the country districts, tried and true workers are constantly engaged in employment, but those who have a reputation for unreliability and those whose reputation is not known at all, have difficulty in finding even the most menial of jobs.

Season work such as grape picking, etc., once the time-honoured tasks of natives from all over the southern part of the State, has fallen to migrants and other unemployed whites, for unfortunately it is true that there is a distinct revival of the colour bar among this class of employers. This distinguishing of possible employees by the pigment of their skins is not manifested among the employers who want skilled labour or apprentices, a most fortunate circumstance since it would lead to a complete lack of faith in the white race by those natives who are skilled workers.

Apprenticeships among native lads in the Sub-district number six and, although there has been a number of applications made for further apprenticeships this year none have been successful, principally because the number of applicants and standard of education has been extremely high. A high proportion of young native girls with the necessary qualifications have commenced nursing and nursing aide training. A few have joined offices, notably Margaret Sargent, Margaret Mippy and Lorna Kelly, Miss Mippy being employed at the Head Office of this Department, but the other two going to private industry.

Housing

I regret to record that this year has been a severe test for those natives living in State Housing Commission homes. Some are barely scraping through, but the majority have finished the year with huge deficits of repayments ranging from £10 to £100, amounts which are extremely difficult for them to repay as once they are behind in their payments, they appear to "drop their bundle." Every consideration has been shown to these people by the State Housing Commission and this office, but in very few cases has their response been worth the effort.

The actual position is recorded in Appendix "A" to this report (*see page 39*), and a better appreciation of the position may be obtained from this source.

Child Welfare

Due mainly to conditions over which most natives had no control, but due also to lack of parental care and responsibility, it became necessary during the year to undertake a number of actions for neglect of children as provided for under the Child Welfare Act.

Figures for the actions are as follows :—

Number Actions.	Number Children.	Act.	Type Offence.
14	26	Child Welfare	Application neglect.
2	6	Education	Non-attendance school.
4	4	Various Acts	Criminal.
<hr/> Total 20	<hr/> 36		

Children involved come from various towns within the Sub-district. Approximately four more applications for neglect are under consideration, the principal holdup being lack of accommodation.

Rationing

For reasons outlined elsewhere in this report, rationing has had to be instituted on a hithertofore unprecedented scale. Where possible, Social Service benefits have been applied for on behalf of the natives concerned, but a great number of cases are ineligible for these benefits.

A number of deserted de facto wives have had to claim assistance from the Department for this reason.

Permanent rationees are maintained at Moora and Merredin.

Metropolitan Social Welfare

This office has taken a considerably greater interest in this aspect of Native Welfare. The activities of the Coolbaroo League have come under particular notice since Mr. G. Harwood, a native clerk in Central District Office, has become president. His efforts to rehabilitate the League have received every assistance and through the Commissioner's goodwill, the newspaper *Westralian Aborigine*, produced by the League, has received official cognisance and literary contributions.

The Native Welfare Council has also begun to play a more active part, the street appeal and visit of the famed aboriginal painter, Albert Namatjira, have materially assisted to swell their Hostel Building Fund and prestige generally.

Particular note of the highly commendable work of Mrs. D. Trainor, who is the Council's Prison Welfare Officer, must be made. She is a tireless worker for those unfortunates who are incarcerated, for the time being, in the prison at Fremantle.

Conclusion

The year under review has been eventful. The work in the Sub-district has again suffered from constant staff changes, and an absence for a period of almost five months by the District Officer did not help at all.

However, I am confident that through all the changes and troubles which beset us, some material benefit to natives generally has resulted.

My appreciation for the work of those who have assisted me and to the District Officer, Mr. McLarty, for his ever ready advice and direction, is gladly recorded here.

H. R. TILBROOK,

Assistant District Officer, Central.

Appendix "A"
Central Sub-District Housing Situation

Withdrawn	Outstanding	Completed			
		Name	Date	Type	Remarks
(C) Garlett, I. W.	(D) Abdullah, M.	(D) Anderson, K.	25/1/55	79A	Still occupying.
(D) Hayden, H.	(A) Henry, L.	(A) Blurton, J. F.	12/55	79A	In arrears.
(B) Kickett, A. H.	(C) Hansen, W.	(D) Bodney, C. C.	23/6/55	79A	Still occupying.
(A) Narrier, F. (Sen.)	(A) Lawrence, M. W.	(C) Bateman, M. H.	22/3/55	C.S.R.H.	Still occupying.
(A) Winmar, K.	(C) McPhee, R.	(A) Calgaret, L.W.	7/55	C.S.R.H.	Still occupying.
(A) Yappo, P. (d.)	(A) Pickett, J. H.	(C) Dick, T. R.	22/1/56	79A	Still occupying.
(A) Yappo, P. (d.)	(A) Quartermaine, T.	(A) Davis, T. W.	9/8/56	79A	In arrears.
	(A) Yarran, C.	(C) Forrest, T. A.	15/9/52	C.S.R.H.	Evicted.
		(A) Garlett, P. S.	21/5/56	20C	In arrears.
		(A) Gygup, J. H.	22/4/54	20C	In arrears.
		(A) Garlett, H.	8/8/55	79A	In arrears.
		(A) Gygup, R. J.	30/6/56	20C	In arrears.
		(D) Harris, K.	15/12/54	WD	Still occupying.
		(C) Hume, J.	13/5/54	C.S.R.H.	Still occupying.
		(D) Hume, N. S. P.	1/8/56	C.S.R.H.	Still occupying.
		(C) Indich, H.	2/9/55	79A	In arrears.
		(A) Kickett, R.	2/7/53	C.S.R.H.	In arrears.
		(D) Leyland, J.	1/8/55	79A	Still occupying.
		(A) Lovatt, C.	30/6/56	C.S.R.H.	Still occupying.
		(A) Mippy, N.	25/5/55	79A	In arrears.
		(A) McHenry, W.	9/55	79A	Still occupying.
		(A) McHenry, B.	11/5/56	79A	Still occupying.
		(A) Narrier, G. F.	7/56	79A	Still occupying.
		(C) Nelson, A.	6/55	79A	Still occupying.
		(C) Pickett, J.	7/54	79A	In arrears.
		(C) Parfitt, B. J.	26/11/54	79A	Evicted.
		(C) Parfitt, N.	9/9/55	79A	Evicted.
		(C) Phillips, A. P.	7/54	C.S.R.H.	Still occupying.
		(A) Turvey, G.	24/6/55	79A	Evicted.
		(A) Winmar, W.	30/4/56	79A	Still occupying.
		(A) Yarran, T. M.	6/56	C.S.R.H.	In arrears.
		(C) Gillespie, J. L.	4/57	79A	Still occupying.
		(A) Prior, P.	6/57	79A	Still occupying.
		(B) Moody, E.	6/57	79A	Still occupying.
		(A) Coomer, J.	5/57	C.S.R.H.	Still occupying.
		(D) Khan, W.	5/57	C.S.R.H.	Still occupying.

(A) Native in Law.

(B) Exempted.

(C) Citizenship.

(D) Quadroon or less.

Eastern Goldfields Sub-District

Introduction.

I wish to submit my second annual report of native administration and welfare in the Eastern Goldfields Sub-District from 1st July, 1956, to 30th June, 1957.

Administration.

Staff—Sub-District Headquarters.

Assistant District Officer—J. J. Harman.

Assistant (F)—Miss L. A. Atkinson.

Missions.

Wongutha Mission Training Farm Inc.

Superintendent : R. Schenk, Jnr.

Religion : Interdenominational.

This Mission is situated 26 miles from Esperance and near Gibson's Soak. Its object is to train young lads in all aspects of farmwork, animal husbandry, building and general mechanics. In addition, some emphasis is placed on the scholastic subjects, English and Arithmetic.

The inmates of the Mission, who this year number 11, are selected from the Missions and other centres of education in the Eastern Goldfields. The course at Wongutha extends for two years.

Four boys will complete the course this year and already their services have been sought by several of the local farmers.

The Education Department approved of the Wongutha Mission students attending the Esperance Junior High School for woodwork and metal work classes. This innovation has been a great success.

The Mission has continued to develop the practical side. The dormitory block was completed. A new electric power plant was installed. A poultry run and a piggery were erected and stocked. The Mission also purchased 100 sheep. More land was cleared and sown.

With the announcement during this period of large scale development in this area, this Mission will thus fill an important task which will allow many natives in future years to obtain unending and satisfying employment.

Churches of Christ Mission, Norseman.

Superintendent, Mr. A. Griffiths—Religion, Church of Christ.—This Mission is situated seven miles from Norseman.

The Mission eminently caters for 72 children. Those of school age, which is the majority, attend the Norseman State and High School. They travel to school each day by bus.

The Mission has a creche and kindergarten for those children below the school commencement age.

During the year the Mission erected a new Dining Room-Kitchen which is a most impressive building.

The Mission still continues to make progress in their agricultural pursuits. They have a first-class poultry section, vegetable garden and piggery. Sheep for killing are kept on a small scale.

Kurrawang Mission.

Superintendent, Mr. W. Sharpe. Religion—Brethren Assemblies. This Mission is situated eleven miles from Kalgoorlie and has the care of thirty-three children and twenty aged adults.

The children attend school in Kalgoorlie and are brought there each day by school bus. Seven children below school age attend the kindergarten at the Mission.

The aged adults camp at a distance from the Mission and have daily contact with the Mission. Three adult native women are among this group and are treated daily for diabetes.

During the year the sick bay was almost completed. A new kindergarten hall was also erected. The dormitory block is still not completed.

The Australian Aborigines Evangelical Mission, Cundelee.

Superintendent—Mr. R. Smith. Religion—Interdenominational. This Mission is situated 26 miles north of Zanthus which is 130 miles east of Kalgoorlie on the trans-line. The Mission adequately cares for 25 children and 18 adults.

The children, 20 of them boys, are housed in dormitories and attend school on the Mission. A teacher supplied by the Education Department has charge of the school.

The adults camp at a distance from the Mission but have daily contact. A number of employable natives also reside at this camp.

In addition to their responsibilities towards the children and the aged natives, the Mission, during this year successfully organised employment for the able bodied natives. Firstly, the Mission organised the natives to make boomerangs and in the space of four months they had made 246 of which 220 were sold on their behalf at 15s. each. Secondly, the Mission then organised the natives to pull sandalwood and at the close of the year the natives had pulled and cleaned 20 tons for which they receive £26 per ton.

This Mission has several problems which will confront it in the near future. They have no water at the Mission and are obliged to cart water from Zanthus. Because of this, the Mission cannot pursue any pastoral or domestic development. Because there are only five infants in the camp, in four years' time the existence of a school at Cundelee will not be justified. The difference in numbers, 20 boys to 5 girls, presents a social problem. Because there are no industries in this area, and because the sandalwood industry is limited, the boys leaving school will be guided into employment in other areas.

United Aborigines Mission, Mt. Margaret.

Superintendent—Mr. R. Nash. Religion—Interdenominational. This Mission is situated 25 miles south-west of Laverton. The Mission adequately cares for 92 children and 20 aged adults.

The children of school age attend the school on the Mission which is conducted by three Education Department teachers. Those children below school age attend kindergarten.

The adults camp about one mile from the Mission, but are accustomed to visit the Mission each day.

During the year the Mission completed the Dining Room-Kitchen and commenced the erection of Senior Girls' Dormitory.

United Aborigines Mission, Cosmo Newbery.

Superintendent—Mr. H. Lupton. Religion—Interdenominational. This Mission is situated 60 miles north-east of Laverton. As yet, this Mission has not undertaken any large scale institutional work. Its purpose at present is to develop the station by laying fencing and providing water. Lately the Mission has been purchasing small flocks of sheep.

The Mission anticipates that in two years' time they will be in a position to undertake the organisation of a Pastoral Training Centre at Cosmo Newbery where all aspects of the industry will be taught.

At present the Mission have the care of 18 indigent adults. One native youth is being trained in pastoral employment.

United Aborigines Mission, Warburton Ranges.

This Mission is situated 400 miles north-east of Laverton. Its remoteness prevents regular Departmental visits, but the Mission was visited in February in company with the Hon. Minister for Native Welfare and District Officer McLarty.

The Mission has the care of 75 children who are housed in stone slab dormitories and attend school which is conducted by two Education Department teachers.

The Mission also rations 20 aged adults who camp with other natives about two miles from the Mission.

The Mission Hospital still continues to perform excellent work at the Mission.

The Mission still runs about 700 sheep, a small herd of goats, and this year they obtained 20 head of cattle.

During the period under review, the Warburton Ranges Mission was the central figure in a controversy which brought headlines in the presses throughout the Commonwealth and raised questions in the Houses of Parliament in London.

A detailed report on this matter is contained elsewhere in this report.

Protector of Natives.

Each Mission Superintendent was appointed Protector of Natives. In addition, Mr. J. Shepherd of Mulga Queen, Rev. D. Davies of Kalgoorlie and Mr. G. Boaden of Southern Cross were also appointed. All mentioned have a keen interest in native welfare, and are all willing to co-operate.

Patrols

Nine patrols were undertaken. Particulars are as follows :—

Patrol No.	Area.	Miles.
1.	Laverton	470
2.	Leonora-Laverton-Mt. Margaret	476
3.	Cundeelee Mission	464
4.	Mt. Margaret-Laverton-Leonora, Cosmo Newbery, Mulga Queen	990
5.	Norseman-Wongutha-Esperance	620
6.	Laverton-Cosmo Newbery-Mulga Queen-Leonora	1,117
7.	Norseman-Wongutha-Salmon Gums, Esperance	559
8.	Cundeelee Mission	384
9.	Leonora-Laverton-Cosmo Newbery, Mt. Margaret Mission	823
		5,903

Reserves

At the following centres Crown Land has been set aside as Native Reserves :—

Norseman.	Kalgoorlie.	Leonora.
Coolgardie.	Southern Cross.	

During the year negotiations were commenced to have land set aside at Laverton, Mulga Queen, and Esperance for the purpose of Native Reserves.

Buildings

During the year the Child Welfare Department vacated their office and this was taken over by this Department whilst still retaining its original office. The position now is satisfactory, although some improvements are contemplated.

Vehicles

For the entire period the office has used Land Rover WAG 3718, which has proved suitable for this area.

Public Relations

Contact has been maintained with those people who are interested in Native Welfare, and are in a position to assist in various ways. Several addresses were given to various bodies in the Sub-district.

Natives—Population

Sub-District	Full Bloods				Other Bloods				Grand Total
	Male	Female	Chn.	Total	Male	Female	Chn.	Total	
Eastern Goldfields	500	450	400	1,350	200	150	250	600	1,950
Total	500	450	400	1,350	200	150	250	600	1,950

Health and Medical Services

During the year a Public Health Medical team led by Dr. Davidson visited Laverton and the western section of the central reserve. All natives contacted including children were clinically examined. The incidence of Trachoma was examined by Dr. Ida Mann, who also accompanied this team.

The main findings by this qualified team were that there was evidence in a mild form of dietary deficiency and that up to 70 per cent. of the natives seen were affected by Trachoma, but only in a mild form.

During the year especially in the winter months there were many cases of colds and influenza. Several cases of Trachoma and Yaws were reported.

Except for an epidemic of influenza at Mt. Margaret Mission, there was no other outbreak of disease or epidemic of any kind in the Sub-district.

There were eight cases of natives being speared. Only one case was serious, and in this case the native's leg was amputated above the knee.

There has been no change in medical services in the Sub-district.

Medical practitioners are domiciled at Leonora, Kalgoorlie, Norseman and Esperance. There are hospitals at these centres and at Laverton, Menzies, Mt. Margaret Mission and Warburton Ranges Mission.

Each Mission has qualified nursing staff in attendance.

Dr. McCallum is still retained by this Department, and his regular visits to Mt. Margaret Mission, Laverton and Cosmo Newbery Mission have been a welcome improvement to this area.

The Laverton Ambulance Branch still continues to transport natives over great distances without discrimination, often at irregular hours.

By an arrangement with the X-ray unit at Kalgoorlie, a total of 165 natives was X-rayed during the year.

I wish to place on record my appreciation of the work performed by the members of the medical and nursing profession towards the natives of this Sub-district and of their co-operation towards this office.

Education

The native children of this district attend schools either on the Missions or town schools. In this manner, 284 children are in primary classes and nine in secondary classes.

By close liaison with the various schools, special attention was directed to those children in the primary Class VI. In this way, the future training of each child was considered. Arrangements were made for four youths to enter Wongutha, a fifth to enter Norseman for secondary education and a further two who were caste natives returned to work with their parents. Four girls continued to their secondary education.

Native Labour and Employment

The principal industry in which natives are engaged is the pastoral industry. To a much lesser extent some natives find employment with the W.A.G.R., Main Roads, Roads Boards and Sandalwood contractors.

The equilibrium between the employment available and the labour available is obtained in most areas of the district except in the Laverton area. There are, of course, different periods during the year when there is little work offering, and on those occasions a small surplus of labour is found.

The position in the Laverton area which includes Mt. Margaret Mission, Cosmo Newbery Mission and Mulga Queen has concerned this office for some time, but it is pleasing to report that some progress has been made. It is estimated that 80 able-bodied natives frequent this area, but enquiries over a period have revealed that only in the peak of the shearing season were 60 per cent. of them employed as musterers. This employment lasted three months. For the remainder of the year they can find little or no lasting employment.

Following the Mulga Seed project at Mulga Queen, a weapon making project was commenced in August, 1956. This project coincided with a large concentration of natives at Mulga Queen for tribal ceremonies. In the period from August to November, the natives at Mulga Queen made a total of 773 boomerangs. Of this number 141 were rejected. To date 500 have been sold on their behalf at 15s. each, for a total income of £375.

In December 1956, approval was obtained from the Forestry Department for eight natives at Mulga Queen to engage in the sandalwood industry. Working in two parties of four men each, this group has pulled 40 tons of wood at the close of the year. As these two parties received £30 per ton, this has meant a gross income of £1,200.

Towards the close of this year arrangements were in hand to extend the sandalwood industry so that a number of those now unemployed in this area could be so engaged. At the same time other projects such as dogging and mining are being investigated.

In connection with the boomerang and sandalwood projects which have greatly assisted the natives, I wish to record my appreciation of the services rendered by Mr. and Mrs. J. Shepherd of Mulga Queen. Without their assistance and co-operation, these projects could not have been organised.

Crime

There were no serious crimes committed by fullblood natives during the year. A small number of liquor offences occurred but these were confined to Kalgoorlie and to a lesser degree at Leonora. Three caste natives were involved in a series of stealing offences at Coolgardie.

Housing

The full-bloods of this district still continue to live in primitive "wurlies." Whilst working on stations they make use of station quarters if provided.

The caste natives without exception live in houses of varying standards.

Rationing

Bulk rationing was continued during the year at Mulga Queen and the Warburton Ranges Mission. In this way an average number of 44 natives per week were issued with bulk rations.

Tribal Activities

A tribal gathering occurred at Mulga Queen in September, 1956, when 250 natives gathered together for a re-burial ceremony. It was also reported that two youths were initiated in accordance with tribal custom but this report is not confirmed.

Native Medicancy

During the year under review, several important steps were taken with the intention of eliminating the degrading yet accepted practice of full-blood natives begging for food and clothing in Kalgoorlie and Boulder.

For many years it has been the practice for the full-blood semi-bush natives to roam the country from the Warburton Ranges to Kalgoorlie. In the early days the attractions of the now defunct mining towns, Burtville, Betia, Morgans, Malcolm, Laverton, Kookynie, held the interest of these natives. They quickly learnt the art of cadging and scavenging for "white man's" food and clothing for which they had a very keen desire. They did no work during this era.

Following the cessation of large scale alluvial mining and the advent of cattle and later sheep an avenue of employment did become available to some of these natives. Here it must be remembered these natives had no concept of work as we have. To them it was a means by which they could receive food and clothing. By this time, however, by forsaking their traditional method of living and their own bush food their contact with white civilization had caused them to lose their sense of independence, of pride, of respect and of initiative. They were in fact paupers. The food they obtained was inadequate and the clothes were, of course, cast offs from the whites and were usually torn, old and ill-fitting. The country, with its shortage of surface water, did not assist matters in any way. Information obtained reveals that in this early period the natives presented an unpleasant picture. They were wont to roam around these mining towns in dirty dishevelled clothes eating what they could beg or find in the rubbish dumps. Consequently, when some of them entered employment in the pastoral industry they were not highly regarded by their employers and because they were plentiful they could not, even if they ever thought of it, force or even obligate the employer to give them a better deal.

This was the position up till 1925. As the mining towns ceased to exist and as the natives were able to travel free of charge on the rail services, the next thirty years was the period during which Kalgoorlie and Boulder became the principal attraction of the natives. In 1953 it was officially reported that at one stage there were 150 natives roaming the back lanes of Kalgoorlie and Boulder begging food and clothing. In January of this year, 100 natives were seen in similar circumstances. However, not a week could pass without seeing a small number of natives begging around the back lanes. Lately reports and personal observations show that some of these natives were becoming extremely bold and persistent and could even be accused of breaking and entering.

A variety of circumstances and reasons are the cause of this situation. The natives themselves are deserving of little blame and it could be argued that they were forced to adopt this manner of living in order to exist. One significant feature in this area till 1950 is the absence of an implementation of a Departmental policy or an organised measure of guidance and assistance. No doubt if an experienced administration had countered this problem in the early days, a different picture would present itself now.

Mt. Margaret Mission established itself near Morgans in 1924, and endeavoured to restore the natives' pride and self respect. Native children were given a form of education which would allow them to integrate more readily and purposefully into our economic civilization. This Mission, during the years, did perform excellent work, but it was impossible for the Mission alone to combat the problem in the whole area.

Since 1950, and more particularly after the administration was decentralised, the Department has shown particular attention to native medicants. At six centres a total of 120 aged indigents are provided with rations. Measures have been taken and reported elsewhere to overcome unemployment. Residents of Kalgoorlie and Boulder have been requested on several occasions during the year to cease handing food and clothing to the natives. In April this year, the W.A.G.R. refused permission for the natives to travel free of charge on the rail services. Following their decision, which was welcomed by this Department, arrangements were made for 60 natives, begging in Kalgoorlie at that time, to be returned to other centres where many of them were approved indigents for the receipt of rations.

Coupled with the other preventive measures, the cessation of free travelling on rail services was the clinching action taken to eliminate the practice. Although periodic cases of begging are still occurring, this office is satisfied it has taken what action is possible without resorting to Police action and every hope is held that in future this long standing practice will be brought to an end.

J. HARMAN,

Assistant District Officer, Eastern Goldfields.

NORTH CENTRAL DISTRICT

ADMINISTRATION

District Boundaries

As from 1st January, 1957, the northern boundary of the District reverted to the Tropic of Capricorn. Apart from that its extent remains unchanged.

Staff

During the year Patrol Officers Gooch and Nye resigned. One replacement has been made, leaving the District understaffed to the extent of one Field Officer.

The present position is as follows :—

District Headquarters, Geraldton—

District Officer	....	....	....	....	F. E. Gare
Assistant	....	....	....	....	Mrs. E. McKay

West Murchison Sub-District, Geraldton—

Patrol Officer	S. R. Adams
----------------	------	------	------	------	-------------

East Murchison Sub-District, Meekatharra—

Assistant District Officer	....	....	....	....	J. A. Paquin
Patrol Officer	....	....	....	....	Vacant.

Accommodation

Geraldton.—This District and West Murchison Sub-District offices remain at 151 Marine Terrace, in two rented rooms. No staff quarters are provided.

Meekatharra.—The combined office and single quarters referred to in last year's Report were duly completed, and were occupied by the A.D.O. on 27th November, 1956. Since then, Mr. Paquin has married, and the building now serves as an office and married quarters. It is not satisfactory for this dual purpose, and proper married accommodation is required. This would leave the single quarters for the second Field Officer.

Vehicles

Both the Geraldton and Meekatharra offices are now equipped with standard Land Rovers. For station patrolling these vehicles can hardly be improved upon.

Both vehicles have received routine inspections from the Mobile Plant Inspector of the Public Works Department, and are in sound condition.

Missions

Pallottine Mission School, Tardun.

This is a Roman Catholic Mission, and is situated some 30 miles south of Mullewa. During the year Father J. F. Hennessy was appointed Superintendent and his comprehensive annual report follows :—

Children.—At the present date the number of children stands at 73—girls, 40 ; boys, 33. Of these, 64 in all are subsidised. We could accommodate seven or eight more, and we know there are children requiring admittance. The reason for this unavailed of accommodation is that we reserved accommodation for a number of children who did not return at the beginning of the first term. A certain confusion was caused by parents not notifying us of their intentions. Parents are free to take their children from the Mission School if they wish (subject to the Commissioner's approval), but should they do so without adequate reason, we are rather slow to re-admit their children. Only thus can we inculcate some sense of responsibility into these parents, and secure the degree of stability and continuity necessary for education.

Staff.—Superintendent, assistant (two priests), five sisters, five brothers, a teacher. The assistant cares for the boys. The school is in the capable hands of a sister and the abovementioned teacher. The other sisters care for the girls, and are in charge of the laundry, kitchen, and sewing room. Three brothers are in charge of the farm (wheat, sheep, dairy, pigs, fowls). Two brothers are engaged in maintenance on buildings, machinery, etc., and assistance on the farm.

Education.—For the Mission school, education means primarily and fundamentally to bind the children to God their heavenly Father, to bring them to the consciousness that they are sons and daughters of God—this alone we believe to be the basis for all human dignity, true personality and purpose in life, for

the natives as for ourselves. The really educated man is the one who has the answer to the fundamental questions concerning who and what he himself is, the eternal destiny that lies before him, and the manner of life both personally and in society that secures that destiny. This spiritual focus permeates our system of education, and, of course, such education is a matter of life in its totality, not only the classroom.

School.—The junior class is in charge of one of the sisters. Though she has not done the formal course of training as teacher, she has, in fact, been more than adequately trained, namely, by her predecessor, a qualified teacher of considerable ability. For the senior class we have been fortunate this year in obtaining the assistance of a qualified teacher from Melbourne, a young lady warmly interested in our children and work.

At this point I may mention various highlights that occur during the course of the year, which delight the children and which contribute in no small measure towards the attaining of our aims.

Procession and celebration in honour of Christ the King in the grounds of the Cathedral, Geraldton. Two of our trucks take the road in the early morning ; we have time for swimming and picnic at one of the beaches ; in the afternoon our children take their place among hundreds of other school children and college students and join with the Bishop of Geraldton, and it seems most of the population, in paying homage to the Son of God. It is a great day and a proud day for our children.

While the parents of the children are welcome to visit the Mission School whenever they happen to be in the district, we make a point of giving them and the children this opportunity on two special occasions by bringing the children to Mullewa on Race Day during the first half of the year, and on Show Day during the second half. On Show Day the boys and girls submit various exhibits for the competition (*e.g.*, needlework, handicraft, art work, cooking). and invariably return with some first and second prizes.

Football Season.—Our boys form one of the teams of the Mullewa Junior Football Association. This provides an occasion of white hot enthusiasm for both the boys and the girls. There are also a number of trips for matches away from home. This year the parents have provided football boots for nearly all of the team, the Mission school caring for the rest of the gear. The team looked very smart this season as they took the field in new jerseys of navy blue with light blue band.

Athletic Meeting.—On 22nd October last year a Sports Day was held, a competition in athletics with the boys of the Christian Brothers Agricultural School. A good number of visitors from the district joined us in a splendid afternoon. In football, the Brothers boys had recently shown us they were our masters ; in athletics our lithe native boys could show them a clean pair of heels.

Weekly Films.—Our 16 mm. sound projector is a great favourite with the children. Most of our films are supplied from the excellent School Library and Adult Library. We wish to express here our appreciation to the staff attending these libraries.

Break-up Concert.—This occasion warrants special mention, when parents and friends of the children come to the Mission school from near and far, as our guests for the celebration of the close of the school year. The people are always delighted with the concert the children prepare for them, and very proud of the young performers. Afterwards all are entertained to high supper, the children receiving school prizes and Christmas gifts.

Health.—The Mission school has had a remarkably clean bill of health over the year, for which we thank God. No accidents any worse than cuts and bumps on the head. We are grateful to Mr. McGavin, Dentist, who visited us last December, to the Sisters of the Trachoma Unit, Sr. Tremeau and Sr. Caldwell, for their visit last November, and to Doctor Lowe and his assistant, Sr. White, for their visit in February this year. Earlier last year we took about 16 children to Geraldton for dental treatment, though no charge was made to the Department for transport costs.

Some points regarding diet. We have our own meat supplies, and our own bakery. One of the older boys is the baker. Milk is supplied from our own dairy and from the Education Department's Milk Scheme for school children. We have had to buy eggs of late ; at the moment we are obtaining plans and estimates for a new poultry run. Fruit and vegetables come from Perth each week. In season we have fresh vegetables of our own, but we are badly hampered by shortage of water. (This area has had almost no rain at all over the previous nine or 10 months.) The Geraldton Office has commented favourably upon the children's diet, and health record.

Building.—A new residence for the Sisters is at the date of writing well on the way towards completion. The one they have been occupying so far is cramped and inadequate. It will then become available for other useful purposes, perhaps as a cottage for the older girls. The new building is of brick made at the Mission school and roofed in terra-cotta tiles. It will be a handsome addition to our Mission buildings.

Other improvements include a new hay barn, a new butchery, and new very solid fencing in the farm yards; extensions and improvements in the dairy buildings and preparations are on the way for the building of a new poultry run in the near future.

Transport.—The Mission school does a great deal of its own transport, which amounts to a considerable mileage. We have received a ready co-operation in this from the W.A. Transport Board, and we wish to record here our appreciation.

Post-School Training.—There are about 12 boys and girls to be included under this heading. There are opportunities for the boys to learn many aspects of farming—wheat, sheep, dairy, butchery, bakery, etc., and for the girls to learn cooking, sewing, laundering. Some of the older girls are quite capable of cutting out and making dresses. We are anxious to continue the training of the children in the post-school years, which will be to their advantage for their lifetime. Unfortunately some parents are not so farsighted. It is very frustrating to see these thoughtless parents let their young teenage children fall back into the undesirable conditions above which we have worked so hard to raise them.

We have been able to place three of our older girls in recent months in excellent places of employment. While two of our children are being given further opportunities of schooling elsewhere, a girl at the Dominican Convent, Dongara, and a boy at a Christian Brothers school, Perth. He is a day scholar, along with two other Mission boys from St. Francis Xavier's Mission, Wandering; the three of them live at the Pallotine Mission Centre, Riverton, in the care of one of our Mission priests.

Financial.—Our farm here, besides making the existence of the Mission school possible, is shouldering other commitments besides. The burden of paying for the Mission Centre at Riverton has been ours. The farm gives assistance to Mission work elsewhere, as well as to the education and training of Mission staff, which in the case of our priests, lasts eight years. It has also carried the cost of bringing Mission staff from Europe, without whom the work would simply be impossible. Big liabilities are mounting up with the present building programme. It need hardly be mentioned that in preparing our monthly statements, our bankers have drawn copiously on their supplies of red ink!

It will not be denied that we are ready to put all our strength into facing up to our financial battles. However, allies are always welcome! District Officer, Mr. Gare noted in his report of last year that the Mission School "has never had a grant in aid". We believe that now we must rank quite high in the priorities list—and we are hopeful. More specifically, we are hopeful to receive the necessary financial assistance to cover the cost of new laundry premises and machinery to replace the inadequate and much worked building and equipment we have at the moment. If it were not for the long suffering patience of the Sisters and the ingenious mechanical and electrical ministrations (practically every washing day), of one of our Brothers, the joy of a laundered shirt might have been a highly uncertain contingency!

After his visit and inspection earlier this year, I do believe the Patrol Officer will give his full support to our case.

Conclusion.—With regard to civilization and culture, history reveals these major facts :—

1. that it is a very slow process indeed
2. that its soul has always been a religious and spiritual orientation.

Our children stem from a race of ethnologically primitive people (though *not* the most primitive, it is worth noting). So we expect the work to be slow, and demanding great patience and understanding and love on the part of the educators. But in our endeavours to help these children, we have our aim clear, and clear too the means to secure it. We may not attain our objective in our own lifetime, but others will carry on in the same line. Therefore, we do not look for phenomenal results nor quick returns; none the less we believe there are evidences enough to show that progress is being made—both with the children and with their parents.

We wish to express our appreciation of the warm interest and assistance on the part of Mr. Gare, and all at the Geraldton Office, and likewise on the part of the Commissioner and his Department.

Karalundi Mission.

This is a Seventh Day Adventist Mission, located some thirty miles north of Meekatharra. A report prepared by the Superintendent, Mr. S. O. Jean-Louis follows :—

Inmates.

(a) Total Number	.....	85
(b) Number of Pre-School children	.....	5
(c) Number of children attending school, including four white children	.....	76
(d) Number of natives employed on the Mission	.....	10

One lad fulltime on general farm work, and doing a very fine job. One lad (spastic) now on fulltime work of a general nature. Two school lads part time on the dairy. One woman fulltime in charge of girls and laundry. Two girls now over 16 employed fulltime in the dormitories and laundry. Two girls over 16 employed fulltime in the kitchen. One girl unable to learn at school being taught domestic work fulltime.

Education.—The grades taught, and the number in each is as follows :—

Kindergarten	.....	3	Grade IV	.....	7
Grade I	.....	20	Grade V	.....	4
Grade II	.....	31	Grade VI	.....	1
Grade III	.....	8	Grade VII	.....	2

We are now back on the State School Curriculum, and feel that in most subjects the children will be able to measure up to its requirements. Progress thus far is encouraging.

One girl is being taught typewriting, and is making good progress.

Training.—Each of the four homes on the Mission now trains a new girl each month in general domestic work.

The Elementary dressmaking class has proved quite a success, and a number of the senior girls have made dresses for themselves.

We had hoped to have a carpentry class in full swing long ago, but lack of a suitable building held this up. This has now been overcome, however, and the class begun.

Our herd of cows now supplies all our needs as far as butter and milk are concerned, and our fowls supply us with all the eggs we need.

The girls continue to make the butter and bake the bread for the Mission.

We are now completing the fence around the property, and some of the older boys are helping, and at the same time, of course, learning just how to go about it.

For some time now the senior girls have taken it in turn to help out in the dispensary, and some of them are becoming quite adept in the treatment of minor sores, etc.

Health.—On the whole the health of the children is quite good. Our trained nurse and her helpers, however, have been kept very busy with the usual run of cuts, sore eyes, etcetera, that come along every year.

During the year we were visited by the Government Dentist, and two mobile medical units, one treating the children for trachoma, the incidence of which is not high, and the other giving injections against polio.

Grants-in-Aid.—Owing to lack of funds our building programme has been somewhat restricted this year. However, the re-erection of the Big Bell School has been completed, and we now have four classrooms. We also completed the building of much needed dispensary. As our members have remained steady around the 80 mark, we have been able to accommodate the children in our present set-up, but we sadly need a Recreation Hall.

General.—Looking back over the past year we are again conscious of the guiding hand of God in the various activities of the Mission, and we, as a body of workers, are glad to have had a part in helping and teaching those less fortunate than ourselves.

The work of the Mission is being consolidated, and we would again like to record our appreciation of the willing help given to us by the Officers of the Department of Native Welfare, and the Education Department.

Wiluna Mission.

This is also a Seventh Day Adventist Mission and is complementary to Karalundi Mission. It is situated about seven miles east of Wiluna. Mr. A. D. Vaughan is the Superintendent, and his brief report follows :—

Once again it is our happy privilege to report on the progress of the Wiluna Native Mission, conducted by the Seventh Day Adventist's Church.

The Mission is now operating properly. Adult Natives and some children are located on their sections and are responding to the Mission programme very well.

It is the desire of the Mission Committee to locate the families in small huts, two of which have been built, with vegetable gardens sown between. Those who occupy the huts then have an interest in something of their own. Laboratories, baths, and showers are also provided, these helping the natives to take an interest in personal cleanliness. It is also the purpose of the Mission that every adult, other than those too aged or incapable, to have exercise, other than by hunting. The exercise is provided by keeping the Mission clean and attending to the garden. All these activities tend towards better health and happiness. The health of the natives generally is good. During the autumn of this year, a whooping cough epidemic went through causing a lot of distress to young and old. The whooping cough was in a very bad form, but we are happy to say no deaths or after effects are to be reported.

Inmates.—At the present time there are about 55 natives on the Mission. Nineteen adults subsidised natives, 12 children subsidised, the balance being natives who need mission care, and natives visiting from stations. The total number of children, subsidised, and visitors is 22. A kindergarten will be operating as soon as possible, practically all children are under school age, ranging from five months to six years.

The Main Building Programme.—The dormitory is finished except for ceiling. Material and plaster is on hand. The building is now used by the Superintendent and family, also a number of dormitised children, using one of the rooms. Practically all materials are on hand to build the Superintendent's house, and for septic laboratories for house and dormitory. The dormitory will also have a bath shower room.

We are happy to report that a building team will arrive on the 23rd June, to do all building necessary for the time being. This will enable the Mission to operate more smoothly.

While our building programme has appeared slow, I am convinced that it has been in the best interests of the work, as the natives have had a good share in establishing the Wiluna Mission.

The staff of the Mission comprises :—Superintendent and his wife, Mission trained young woman from Karalundi, and one young man.

In closing, we do thank the Native Welfare Department and Officers for their help during the past 12 months.

General

All three Missions are achieving excellent results in their respective spheres of activity, and the dedicated and selfless Missionaries are deserving of the utmost support and assistance.

Protectors of Natives

The number of Protectors of Natives in this District is as follows :—

West Murchison.

Departmental Officers	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	3
Mission Superintendents	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	1
Police Officers	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	2
Total	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	6

East Murchison.

Departmental Officers	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	1
Mission Superintendents	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	2
Police Officers	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	2
Total	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	5
Overall Total	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	11

Reserves

The present position of those reserves in constant use in this District is as follows :—

Geraldton.

A standard ablution and laundry block was completed during the year. Two panstead lavatories are in use and regular sanitary and rubbish removals are carried out by the Municipal Council at Departmental expense.

The application for a four-roomed shelter shed has been withdrawn and replaced by a proposal which is commented on under the heading of "Housing."

Mingenew.

The ablutionary and sanitary facilities are still in constant use. Application has now been made for funds to provide a windmill to fill the overhead tank, and for the conversion of the panstead lavatories to a septic system.

During the year this reserve has benefited from the attentions of the Mobile Welfare Clinic, which spent a month at Mingenev. During that time the whole of the reserve was cleared of accumulated rubbish and most of the dwellings were improved and white-washed. The resulting improvement in the general appearance was very noticeable.

Mullewa.

The completion of the laundry-ablution block and the two septic-system W.C.'s coincided with the three months' stay in Mullewa of the Mobile Welfare Clinic.

During this period all the people who had lived in the old native encampment moved on to the new reserve. Rough but serviceable dwellings were erected on two sides of a square containing the new facilities. The other two sides of the square leave room for three simple houses (referred to later under "Housing"), and a standard four-roomed shelter for visiting station natives.

The overall improvement in the general living standard and health of Mullewa natives has been remarkable. This has also been accompanied by a halving of the number of police charges involving natives. It would seem that these facts are related.

Yalgoo.

This reserve is equipped with two panstead laboratories. During the year heavy rain filled in the old mine shaft which had been used as a well, and action is now being taken to replace it with a bore. This will be equipped with a windmill and overhead storage tank. Application has also been made in the current estimates for a standard ablution block.

Mount Magnet.

Once again the improvements needed on this reserve were shelved because of the financial position. The Local Authority has recently urged the completion of all standard facilities, and it is hoped that funds for this work will be available this year.

Meekatharra.

All the standard facilities with which this reserve is equipped have been in constant use throughout the year. At the moment the only improvement required is some satisfactory method of disposing of waste water. Application for the necessary funds has been made.

Wiluna.

The number of people staying on Bondini's Reserve, four miles east of Wiluna, varies from nil to four hundred. This fact, coupled with the primitive nature of many of these people, makes it very difficult to provide other than bare necessities in the way of facilities.

The well was cleaned out recently, and the windmill repaired following a wind storm. The panstead lavatories are used, with the Local Authority carrying out necessary removals.

Application has been made for funds to provide shelter for those people visiting Wiluna for medical reasons.

The reserves at Peak Hill, Cue, Payne's Find, Tuckanarra, Wilgie Mia, and Northampton, are still little used, and have no special facilities.

Patrolling

Unfortunately, the restrictions imposed on Departmental spending interfered this year with the programme of station patrols described in some detail in my last report. In fact, no station patrols at all were possible during the last ten months of the year.

It is to be hoped that funds will enable more contact to be made with isolated station natives in the coming financial year.

West Murchison Patrol Nos. 3 and 4, were somewhat different from any carried out in this District before. The present Patrol Officer, West Murchison, combines the qualifications of school teacher and registered builder, and has been able to carry out some effective work at both Yalgoo and Mullewa. At each centre he worked in conjunction with the Mobile Welfare Clinic, and the resulting improvement to reserve dwellings and living standards has been a credit to all concerned.

The scheme worked out at these two centres has been carried on elsewhere by the Mobile Welfare Clinic. It demonstrates that quite a lot of improvement can be made to typical reserve "humpies," with a small outlay of money, provided there is a large outlay of effort. More will be said of this later.

Individual Patrols carried out were as follows :—

District Patrols (by District Officer)				Days.	Miles.
No. 1—Geraldton-Jigalong	....	....	....	11	1,825
No. 2—Geraldton-Wiluna	....	....	....	10	998
No. 3—Geraldton-Mullewa	....	....	....	2	136
No. 4—Geraldton-Meekatharra	....	....	....	3	712
Totals	....	....	....	26	3,671

West Murchison Patrols—

No. 1. Mullewa-Tardun-Mingenew	7	339
No. 2. Northern Gully-Mullewa	4	182
No. 3. Yalgoo	8	347
No. 4. Mullewa	23	130
No. 5. Yalgoo	5	342
No. 6. Mullewa-Tardun-Mingenew	4	284
Totals	51	1,624

East Murchison Patrols—

No. 1. Wiluna and Upper Gascoyne and Ashburton area	13	1,091
No. 2. Wiluna-Lake Carnegie area	10	979
No. 3. Wiluna	7	358
Totals	30	2,428

Public Relations

Relations with other Departments, authorities, organisations, etc., remain good. Several Road Boards, notably at Mullewa and Yalgoo, have been extremely helpful in dealing with particular problems.

A close liaison is maintained with the local office of the Commonwealth Employment Service, with beneficial results.

A number of addresses were given to various organisations in Geraldton, at their invitation.

Mobile Welfare Clinic

This unit was referred to briefly in the last Annual Report, and no doubt, will be dealt with more fully elsewhere in this one.

It commenced operation in this District in October, 1956, and remained here six months. One month was spent at Meekatharra, one at Yalgoo, three at Mullewa and one at Mingenew.

At Meekatharra the activities of the Clinic resulted in a marked improvement in the cleanliness of children and in camp hygiene.

At Yalgoo the Clinic and the Patrol Officer, West Murchison, assisted a widow, with a number of small children, to remove her house from the Common (whence she had been evicted by the local authority), to a site of her own choosing near the new native reserve. The new house was an improvement on the old one, and its nearness to the reserve enables the occupants to use the facilities provided there. It should be mentioned that the local authority also helped materially in the transfer.

At Mullewa the Clinic's stay coincided with the completion of an ablution block and septic system W.C's. in the centre of the new reserve. The local authority was kind enough to grade four short roads to form a square round these facilities. The clinic, again assisted by the Patrol Officer, West Murchison, then assisted all the occupants of the old encampment to move their dwellings to the new area. At the same time, considerable improvements were effected. The whole project has resulted in a very distinct raising of the living standards and morale of the people concerned.

At Mingenew the clinic's instruction resulted in improved standards of child care. A vast accumulation of rubbish was removed, and a number of dwellings were improved and painted with "Taylorite," a type of improved whitewash, much used on pastoral stations. Several donated stoves were installed. A marked improvement in the general appearance of the reserve was the natural result. Furthermore, the outlook of the occupants received a decided lift.

From Mingenew the clinic proceeded on to Moora, in the Central District.

There are two very obvious advantages which the Mobile Clinic system has over ordinary patrolling. Firstly, the clinic is able to spend as much time as may be necessary at any one centre, whereas the duration of an ordinary patrol is limited by finance available for travelling allowance. Secondly, the presence of an experienced woman in the clinic provides something which of necessity is missing from an ordinary patrol by a male Patrol Officer. Very few native mothers take advantage of the Infant Health Clinics conducted by the Public Health Department. The Mobile Clinic, which actually visits mothers in their dwellings, therefore, caters for a very real need.

Population

As mentioned earlier, patrolling in station country has been limited by reduced finance. This has hindered, to some extent, the routine checking of the census register. However, it has been maintained as accurately as the circumstances have permitted, and the following statistics are based on the register and other reasonably reliable information.

Sub-District.	Full Bloods.				Others.				Grand Total
	Male.	Female.	Child'n.	Total.	Male.	Female.	Child'n.	Total.	
West Murchison	90	74	36	200	217	227	540	984	1,184
East Murchison	211	188	171	570	135	129	176	440	1,010
Total	301	262	207	770	352	356	716	1,424	2,194

In addition to these totals, it is estimated that there are at most 200 full blood aborigines in the unsettled area to the north and north-east of Lake Carnegie.

Health

West Murchison Sub-District

The most striking change this year has been at Mullewa. There the transfer from the old unsanitary camping ground to the new improved reserve was followed by an immediate and marked improvement in the health of the children. The facilities are being kept in excellent condition by the native caretaker, and there is every reason to believe that the reduction in enteric complaints will continue.

Conditions elsewhere in the Sub-District remain about the same with the exception of Yalgoo and Mingenew where the visit of the Mobile Welfare Clinic resulted in an improvement in hygiene standards on the reserves. The clinic was also present at Mullewa during the transfer and was a very beneficial influence.

Station natives, on the whole, continue to enjoy good health, and most employers take a definite interest in this aspect of the welfare of their employees and their dependants.

The thoroughgoing attempt of the Public Health Department to eradicate trachoma as a danger to eyesight advanced a stage further in this area during the year. The Mobile Trachoma Unit, in a series of patrols, based on the regular patrol routes of this Department's field officers, covered practically the entire District, administering treatment wherever necessary.

Probably the biggest health risk at the moment in this Sub-District is among the "split" families around Geraldton. Most of these people are coloured, but each family consists of some natives and some non-natives, most of the latter being ex-servicemen, Citizenship Rights holders, or quadroons.

Thus, under existing legislation, these families are not able to take advantage of the reserves equipped with facilities by this Department. Instead, many of them dwell in deplorable conditions on the outskirts of the town. The number of people involved varies with employment changes, but at times the total, including children, reaches one hundred, and it rarely, if ever, drops below fifty.

East Murchison Sub-District

The annual report of the A.D.O. at Meekatharra on the health of the natives in his Sub-District is quoted in full :—

"It is again possible to report that there has been no appreciable deterioration in the health of natives during the year. Localised cases of influenza were reported but were not as numerous as in previous years. A few cases of whooping cough occurred. In all cases, recovery was complete and without complications.

There has been a tremendous improvement in the health of natives, particularly the aged, indigent and former nomadics in the Wiluna area. It is considered that this improvement is largely the result of the rationing system subsidised by this Department. During the year, 32 adult indigents and 15 children were on the permanent ration list. Apart from these several other natives were temporarily rationed for varying periods of time until employment could be arranged for them on stations. With the very able assistance of the Superintendent of the Wiluna Mission, it has been possible to virtually eradicate malnutrition amongst natives in the Wiluna area. The position is even now better since the aged and indigent natives and their children have been transferred from the native reserve to the Wiluna Mission as full time inmates. Provision is still made for rationing natives who are temporarily destitute whilst employment is sought for them.

The efficient and conscientious work of the staff of the Wiluna District Hospital is another important factor in the improvement in the health situation. With the co-operation of the Wiluna Mission and employers on stations, all cases of illness are speedily reported and transported to medical attention when necessary. During the year several natives were transported to medical attention by the Royal Flying Doctor plane.

A report was received by this office that there were suspected cases of yaws in the Wiluna area early in the year. A thorough investigation was made during patrol No. 2 of 1956-57, and the report was found to be incorrect. No cases of yaws were found throughout the area.

The health situation in the area beyond the stations east of Wiluna (desert), is also satisfactory. Reliable information received from Police Officers, Station Managers and their staff, Canning Stock Route driving parties, and reliable native informants show that the health of the small numbers of nomadic natives is good. Native employees on the stations in the area are still in contact with nomadic natives and from them it was learned that there is no malnutrition or other hardships amongst the nomads. It is significant that, although the nomadic natives are all aware of the stations where food and employment may be had and of the Mission at Wiluna, only a few aged or disabled ones have decided to take advantage of these centres. In some cases natives live in the bush for most of the year and occasionally take work on stations for a few weeks. I have interviewed some of these people and am satisfied that they take occasional work not because of a food or water shortage in the bush, but simply for a change of diet and association with the natives who reside permanently on the Station."

Housing

West Murchison Sub-District

Under the State Housing Commission's special scheme for housing coloured families, the present position is as follows :—

Centre.	Applicant.	Classification.	House Occupied.	Remarks.
Northampton	D. Corbett	Native in Law	Feb., 1956	
Northampton	J. Councillor....	Native in Law	Feb., 1956	
Northampton	L. Ryder	Native in Law ....	....	Tenders called.
Mullewa	A. Phillips	Citizenship Rights	Dec., 1955	
Geraldton	O. Daley	Exempted	Dec., 1956	Replacing R. Thompson—evicted.
Geraldton	R. Oakley	Citizenship Rights	June, 1956	
Geraldton	C. Mallard	Native in Law	Sept., 1956	
Geraldton	J. Dann	Citizenship Rights	....	Contract let.
Geraldton	W. Ronan	Quadroon ....	....	Application refused.
Mingenew	D. Brown	Quadroon ....	....	Application refused.

The schedule indicates that very little progress has been made during the year. There are two principal reasons for this. Firstly, many native families feel that the cost of these houses is beyond them. Secondly, the Housing Commission requires a fairly high economic and social standard for an applicant to be successful.

Thus, while this scheme serves an admirable purpose in providing a stepping stone towards full assimilation, there still seems to be a very real need for something between the bag and tin humpy and the Housing Commission's home.

In January, 1957, fortuitous circumstances enable one possible solution to the problem to be attempted on the Geraldton Native Reserve.

Firstly, a sum of £125 became available for immediate use on reserve facilities.

Secondly, a Patrol Officer who was also a registered builder was posted to this District.

This officer, P. O. Adams, by an ingenious structural design, by using some secondhand material, and by interesting several Geraldton business people, was able to erect what has become known as the prototype "Geraldton" house. (It could, with justice, be called the "Adam's" house.)

Very briefly, it consists of three rooms and a verandah totalling in area almost five squares. It is of steel frame construction on a concrete floor, and has galvanised iron walls, partitions and roof. The central room has a stove, and the two end rooms are for use as bedrooms.

The prototype proved popular with coloured people, and met with the approval of the local authorities at both Geraldton and Mullewa for use on reserves.

From this start Treasury approval has now been received to erect three cottages on the same pattern at Mullewa and two more cottages and two cabins (one room with verandah), at Geraldton.

Building is now in progress, and one cottage has been completed at Geraldton. New materials are being used in these structures.

Regrettable though it may be, overall cost has been the controlling factor in evolving this design. Examined from that angle it has many advantages. The structural steel unit can be manufactured by any welder or by contract, and can then form the basis of a cottage of one, two, three or even more rooms. The concrete floor of the required size can be laid by semi-skilled labour or by contract. The remaining items are conventional building materials, readily available, and erection can be carried out very quickly by any "handyman."

The finished structure is weatherproof, but well ventilated, and is practically fire and vermin proof. It can be located near communal facilities on a reserve, or can be made self-contained by the addition of plumbing. Erection off reserves would, of course, be a matter for negotiation with individual local authorities.

The two main objections to any scheme such as the foregoing are, firstly, that the grouping of cottages on a reserve is a form of segregation, and secondly, that the collection of rental may present some difficulty.

In regard to the first objection, it is evident that a self-imposed segregation already exists. It is true that some families are able to rise above it, and all are encouraged and aided to do so. But a very considerable proportion of native people in the south-west of this State still live on reserves or in small communities on the outskirts of towns. The social and economic pressures which brought about this state of affairs still exist and there is every reason to believe that they will continue for some time yet. Thus, the question really is whether these people are to live and rear their families in self-segregated squalor or in self-segregated decency.

If the former is allowed to persist, there are clear indications that very few of the children (and there are a lot of them), growing up in such surroundings will aspire to a better standard of living than their parents.

Under the alternative, the period spent on a properly equipped reserve could be regarded as a training for better things. Even if the parents never progressed to their own properties, recent experience at Mullewa has shown that health improves and crime diminishes when housing and hygiene facilities are improved.

Such a proposition would, therefore, visualise four stages in the Governmental housing of natives in this State :—

1. Reserve dwellings on the Geraldton pattern—to be kept to a minimum so as not to encourage or perpetuate segregation, but to provide reasonable accommodation for those people who would otherwise live in bag and scrap humpies or unsatisfactory tents.
2. A self-contained version of the reserve dwelling, as approved for any particular locality by the appropriate local authority, for those people who cannot afford a Housing Commission home, but who do not wish to live on a native reserve or who, in some other way, wish to take advantage of section 6A of the Act.
3. The State Housing Commission's "Intermediate" house for those coloured families of a sufficiently high economic and social level.
4. The State Housing Commission's standard house for those fully assimilated coloured families who wish to live in houses indistinguishable from those of their neighbours.

Dealing with the question of rental, many natives feel that anything provided by the Government should be at no cost to themselves. This tendency is apparently not confined to this State.

When housing is provided on reserves the matter of rental becomes one of board policy. Should rental be charged at all? If it is, and if a native refuses to pay, though well able to do so, should he be evicted, or should he be allowed to remain for the sake of his family?

Bearing in mind that the period spent on a reserve may be considered as a training towards the responsibility of full citizenship it would seem that the policy adopted of charging rent is the logical one. In the case of the three-roomed cottages already approved 10s. per week is the set rate, and 5s. per week will be charged for one-roomed cabins. Provision has been made for some latitude in cases of genuine sickness or unemployment.

The experiment now being undertaken at Geraldton and Mullewa should prove of considerable interest. If the dwellings are well cared for, and rents paid within reason, the project would be almost self-supporting, and therefore, probably worthy of extension. If on the other hand, a great deal of supervision and additional expenditure is required, it will be a matter of deciding whether the results justify expansion or not.

East Murchison Sub-District

The A.D.O. at Meekatharra reports "The position is as described in the previous District Annual report. During the year, Francis Alan Hedlam finished paying for the house, purchased at Meekatharra for £150, under Section 6A. Approval was obtained for the purchase of a four-roomed house at Cue under Section 6A at a cost of £140 for Don Brockman.

Education

It has been possible to maintain an accurate register of those native children who attend school anywhere within the District, and a summary of these is set-out below. The main object of this register is to ensure that any child worthy of undertaking secondary or technical education is given the opportunity to do so.

Centres	Primary				Secondary				Grand Total
	Mission Schools	Denominational Schools	State Schools	Total	Mission Schools	Denominational Schools	State Schools	Total	
<i>West Murchison Sub-district</i>									
Geraldton	15	29	44	.....	2	3	5	49
Galena	14	14	.....	.....	.....	.....	14
Northampton	19	19	.....	.....	.....	.....	19
Walkaway	3	3	.....	.....	.....	.....	3
Dongara	1	1	.....	1	.....	1	2
Mullewa	23	11	34	.....	.....	.....	.....	34
Mingenew	4	6	10	.....	.....	.....	.....	10
Tardun	52	.....	.....	52	.....	.....	.....	.....	52
Morawa	2	2	.....	.....	.....	.....	2
Pindar	4	4	.....	.....	.....	.....	4
Yalgoo	11	11	.....	.....	.....	.....	11
Mt. Magnet	3	1	4	.....	.....	.....	.....	4
<i>East Murchison Sub-district</i>									
Cue	14	14	.....	.....	.....	.....	14
Meekatharra	9	9	.....	.....	.....	.....	9
Karalundi	67	.....	.....	67	.....	.....	.....	.....	67
Wiluna	7	7	.....	.....	.....	.....	7
Totals	119	45	131	295	.....	3	3	6	301

The curtailment of patrolling mentioned earlier has made it impossible to keep up-to-date the register of children not attending school. However, it is known from earlier surveys that a number of children on stations in the Mullewa and Yalgoo areas are not attending school and have little prospect of doing so at present. The accommodation in Missions serving this area is fully taxed and until it is expanded or some alternative provided, the education of these children will continue to present a problem. Various proposals have been made in the past, but the shortage of funds has prevented their implementation. In regard to this problem, the comments made in last year's report still hold good. The drift to townships to enable children to receive an education continues.

Employment

The fears of increasing unemployment expressed in the last report unfortunately proved to be well founded. For the greater part of the year under review, work of nearly all types has not been easy to find.

The position has been aggravated by the number of unemployed people in the metropolitan area. Many of these have naturally sought work in the country. The effect of this is seen particularly in the reduced number of coloured men employed by the West Australian Government Railways and the Main Roads Department. Vacancies in both Departments are becoming more and more infrequent, but when they do occur, natives of known good repute are given the same opportunity as anyone else. However, neither Department will now employ natives of known unreliability, or itinerant habits.

The pool of unemployed white labour has also increased the competition for casual labouring work. Casual work on the Geraldton wharf has been further reduced by the transfer of a number of registered waterside workers from Fremantle to Geraldton.

As "aboriginals" are still excluded from the provisions of the Federal Pastoral Industry Award relating to station hands it might have been anticipated that a pool of unemployed station labour would have resulted in lower rates of pay being offered. So far, this does not appear to have been the case, however. If anything, the tendency has been to pay slightly higher wages, but to employ labour for shorter periods.

The A.D.O., East Murchison has submitted a detailed report of employment conditions in his Sub-District, and this is quoted below :—

“ The general employment situation throughout the Sub-District, although not drastic as yet, is such that it is no longer possible for natives migrating here from other areas to find employment. This is particularly the case in the immediate Meekatharra district. A survey of the various employment avenues in the Sub-District has provided the following information :—

1. *Station Employment.*

There have been very few vacancies for nearly a year on stations in the lower part of the Sub-District. Placements have been rare and in most cases employers seeking labour have requested specific natives who have established good reputations. The majority of stations in this area pay award rates and provide satisfactory accommodation. With the exception of one or two permanent native employees on these stations most native labour is employed on a casual basis and job tenure ranges from one to four months. Single men are preferred or those with small families who cause no inconvenience or accommodation problems. These stations demand extremely high standards of performance from their native employees and as a result labour turnover can be very high amongst casual labour.

There are very few openings on stations in the northern and eastern parts of the Sub-District. These stations pay wages below award rates and accommodation and other conditions sometimes leave much to be desired. Natives at early stages of assimilation make up nearly all of the labour force. These are the types of stations where one worker may have numerous dependants and relatives who are carried by the station. Employees are usually born on the station and very little migration to or from the station occurs.

Contract work, *e.g.*, fencing, windmill work, etc., is available on many stations in all parts of the Sub-District, but only a small number of natives have shown any success in this avenue. This may be due among other reasons to the fact that considerable capital outlay is required on the part of the contractor before going into business. Stations invariably expect the contractor to be fully equipped for the work offering and this includes reliable transport. Remuneration for contract work is usually equal to that offered to whites, although this office has on certain occasions found it necessary to investigate queries and complaints lodged by native contract workers.

2. *W.A.G.R.*

Apart from the small number of regularly employed natives in various maintenance gangs, natives are no longer being employed in any gangs in this Sub-District. White labour has been readily available for over a year now and every ganger interviewed is convinced that with the exception of the proven regulars, natives they have employed over the past years have not been reliable. Permanent appointment is available to those natives (with or without Citizenship Rights), who prove worthy.

3. *Main Roads and Road Board Employment.*

There is no Main Roads gang stationed permanently in this Sub-District. Such parties are usually formed by a Main Roads Supervisor or Foreman who recruits labour from well known regulars. Again, white labour is readily available and there have been no placements of natives from this Sub-District into gangs over the past year.

Vacancies do occur from time to time with Road Boards, (*i.e.*, local authorities), but only exceptionally well known natives are ever engaged. During the past year only one native was employed by a Road Board. This was for a few weeks during which time he and several white men were unavoidably laid off by Bell Brothers at Meekatharra. He has since returned to work with this firm.

Bell Brothers, incidentally, would be prepared to employ natives at full rates and privileges but only employ fully qualified driver-mechanics. One Citizenship Rights holder is employed as a general labourer for his reputation as a highly reliable and efficient worker.

4. *Work in Townships.*

With the exception of occasional casual jobs, no avenues for work in townships exist. This is again the result of readily available white labour for the few jobs that exist. Native women, however, are always in demand as domestics, laundresses, etc.

5. *Other Contract or Casual Work.*

An opportunity still exists at Meekatharra for a native to cut and sell firewood to local residents on a contract and casual basis. Some capital outlay is required, however, and own transport is essential. One man with Citizenship Rights was making quite a good living from this work and could have established quite a sound business had he been more reliable and consistent. He has now moved to Wiluna where he is doing contract work of various kinds with his truck.

6. *Mining.*

Mining activity is practically at a standstill throughout the Sub-District and there is always a surplus of experienced miners. The State batteries at Cue, Meekatharra and Peak Hill still crush a few tons per month, but the regional battery manager informed me that he has a waiting list of whites to fill any vacancies.

7. Dogging.

Dogging, unless done as an employee of the Vermin Branch, is not a paying proposition for whites as considerable capital outlay is required and remuneration is uncertain. Apart from the dogging parties already in the field in this Sub-District, there are no openings at present.

8. Kangaroo Shooting.

A firm at Cue pays 2½d. per pound for kangaroos which are bought and prepared for export. A few natives have sold 'roos at Cue but were not consistent and no natives are now engaged in this work. Again, capital outlay is necessary in this work, as shooters must provide their own transport, firearms, and shells, and provisions. Of late many white shooters have left this work complaining that remuneration is too uncertain.

Shooting for skins is not considered profitable at the moment due to low prices and the wide scattering of the animals.

It will be seen from the above survey that employment in this Sub-District has become very scarce and that the prospects of finding work by natives migrating from other areas is very poor. A significant change is the demand for much higher standards of performance from natives by employers.

The Meekatharra office is being used extensively by both natives and employers as an employment agency. As explained earlier most employers now request specific natives known for their reliability. When these are not available some employers will try new natives but invariably ask for a reference from this office. This is always refused with the explanation that only previous experience and qualifications can be given as is done by the Commonwealth Employment Service. Generally all requests for male native labour can be filled. This is not the case for females required as domestics etc., and this office has a waiting list from stations throughout the district.

Social Services

Wherever possible advantage is taken of the provisions of the Commonwealth's Social Services Act.

By now most natives in this District are aware of their entitlements in regard to child endowment, maternity allowances and age, invalid and widow's pensions. Every effort is made to see that eligible natives apply also for sickness or unemployment benefit when entitled to do so, but this presents difficulties. In this District there is only one office for the receipt of these last claims, and that is at Geraldton. When the geographical extent of the District is considered in conjunction with the illiteracy of many adult natives it becomes apparent that these people suffer under a disadvantage in such matters.

Following the representations of this Department to the Commonwealth Department of Social Services early in the year under review, the payment of certain benefits to people of aboriginal blood has been liberalised to some extent.

As a result of this, it is now possible for an age pensioner, for instance, to take advantage of the facilities now being placed on native reserves, and still retain his pension.

Rationing

With the employment as it has been, an increase in short-term rationing has been inevitable. The main increase occurred during the station "lay-off", period in mid-summer. At the moment the position is not serious, but it is difficult to predict what it will be during the coming summer.

Another factor contributing to increased rationing has been the number of "bread-winners" gaoled for various offences, usually involving liquor. Although many of these men were no longer natives in law, their dependants often were, and thus became the responsibility of this Department.

The permanent ration list as at 30th June, 1957, is as follows :—

Geraldton	....	....	....	....	....	1 Adult
Yalgoo	....	....	....	....	....	2 Adults and 4 children
Payne's Find	....	....	....	....	....	2 Adults
Mt. Magnet	....	....	....	....	....	1 Adult
Meekatharra	....	....	....	....	....	2 Adults

These figures do not include those people who were previously rationed at Wiluna, but who have now been admitted to the New Wiluna Mission as subsidised inmates.

Crime

For the third year in succession it is reported that no serious crime has been committed by any native in this District during the past twelve months.

A notable feature has been the decrease in petty crime at Mullewa in recent months. Charges involving natives in the Mullewa Police Court for the first six months of this year have been only half the number for the corresponding period last year. As mentioned earlier, this improvement appears to be linked directly with the improved living conditions on the new native reserve.

The number of coloured non-natives who run foul of the law for offences involving liquor is still very considerable. This sometimes appears to impose a strain on gaol accommodation and certainly increases the number of dependants relying for sustenance on this Department, and on the Child Welfare Department.

Tribal Activity

The report of the A.D.O. East Murchison follows :—

“ Wiluna remains the centre of tribal activity. Although the people here are closely affiliated with Jigalong where tribal activity is still much in evidence, there has been a gradual diminishing of ceremonies and other activities at Wiluna. The once annual visit by large numbers of natives from Jigalong to Wiluna has not taken place for the last four years and as a result the corroborees held at Wiluna have largely been of the “ playabout variety ”, rather small, and of short duration. From reliable native informants it was learned that no man-making ceremony had taken place at Wiluna since 1955. There is still some migration from Wiluna to Jigalong for tribal ceremonies indicating that Jigalong is now the chief centre.

During the year Dr. and Mrs. R. Berndt and Miss Ruth Fink of the Anthropology Department of the University of Western Australia, included the centres of Meekatharra and Wiluna during a brief survey of the Eastern Goldfields and Murchison Districts ”.

General

In an annual report submitted from Carnarvon some years ago, I suggested that there was a need for a general welfare agency to operate in the area north of the 26th parallel.

Three years south of that latitude has convinced me that this need is not confined to the north.

Taking Geraldton as an example, there are many non-natives, both white and coloured, camped within the municipality in much worse conditions than those now existing on the local native reserve.

This, quite obviously, is due to the fact that while there is a Government agency specifically responsible for the welfare of natives, no-one is directly responsible for the welfare of adult non-natives.

It is hardly within my province to suggest a solution, but the following comes to mind :—

- (a) The functions of this Department could be extended to cover the welfare needs of all people with any degree of aboriginal blood.
- (b) The scope of the Child Welfare Department could be widened to cater for the general welfare needs of non-native adults, as well as of children.
- (c) At some future date, as experience dictates, the two agencies could be combined into one Welfare Department catering for the welfare of every member of the community.

F. E. GARE,
District Officer,

SOUTHERN DISTRICT

Introduction

This is my eighth Annual Report as District Officer in Charge of the Southern District.

Administration

Staff.—During the year under report there has been an addition to the staff of this District in the appointment of a Patrol Officer. Prior to this, the District Officer was the only field officer in the District.

Mr. G. E. Cornish joined the staff of this District on 19th July, 1956, as a Patrol Officer. On 4th April, 1957, he was transferred to Carnarvon and replaced by the present Patrol Officer, Mr. K. I. Morgan on 13th May, 1957.

There are, besides the District Officer and the Patrol Officer who comprise the field staff of the District, the office staff comprising the Assistant to the District Officer and the office Assistant who is a shorthand typist.

For the last three months of the year, namely April, May and June, the District Officer's Assistant was on long service leave. For six weeks of this period there was no Patrol Officer in the District.

Patrol

The District boundaries have remained unaltered and comprise the Great Southern and South-West Districts of the State. The District is divided for patrolling purposes into three major patrol areas, viz., the Northern, Southern and South-West patrol areas.

During the year under review, because of the direction to practice rigid economy in respect of travelling expenses, patrolling was considerably curtailed. Whereas the allotment for the District in the previous year 1955-56 was £500 for one Field Officer, the allotment for 1956-57 was £450 for two Field Officers.

During the year 21 patrols were carried out, 17 by the District Officer and four by the Patrol Officer. On five of the 17 patrols by the District Officer he was accompanied by the Patrol Officer. The District Officer spent 29 days on patrol and the Patrol Officer 63 days (one of these patrols was a special patrol lasting 37 days).

The total mileage travelled by the District Officer on patrols was 5,308 (as against 9,093 miles last year), and by the Patrol Officer 2,614 miles.

Because of the restricted patrolling only two of the three major patrol areas were patrolled during the year; the South-West patrol area could not be visited. In the previous year each patrol area had been visited twice. The result of this curtailment of patrolling has been not only the lessening of contact with the native people who look forward to the visits of Field Officers for a variety of reasons, but also the deterioration in contact with welfare groups, which were formed after much patient effort on my part, and with headmasters and head teachers of schools who are only too pleased to discuss the progress and prospects of native pupils with field staff.

Protectors of Natives

There are 32 Protectors in the Southern District, comprising three Departmental Officers, four Mission Superintendents, three Ministers of Religion, five laymen and 17 Police Officers. As a result of fewer patrols more calls are made on the services of the Protectors than formerly. The value of the liaison the protectors provide between the natives of their respective areas and the field staff of the District cannot be over estimated.

Reserves

Excluding Missions there are 18 Native Reserves in the Southern District. During the year under review, two new Reserves, one at Beverley and another at Williams, were gazetted. Only one reserve, the former reserve at Williams, was cancelled in the same period and the temporary reserve at Busselton was surrendered.

There is only one recommended Reserve site still pending gazettal, this is at Collie and the matter has been pending for approximately three years now. Natives, however, are resident on the site and a reticulated water supply has been provided to this site.

For the year under report complete facilities (lavatories, laundry and showers), were requested for Mt. Barker, Collie and Beverley Reserves and in the case of Mt. Barker and Beverley the provision of a water supply. Minor facilities were requested for Narrogin (new toilet block for males and females), Wagin (conversion of pan system to septic and also underground waste water disposal), and Katanning (underground waste water disposal).

Jobs completed during the year were the two toilet blocks on the Mt. Barker Reserve, one new Septic System toilet block on the Narrogin Reserve and the provision of underground waste water disposal for the ablution block at Katanning Reserve.

Financial approval was received for the conversion of the pan system to septic system for the Wagin reserve and the work is in the hands of the Wagin Municipal Council, but has not yet been commenced.

Due to the lack of funds, the provision of facilities for the Beverley and Collie Reserves was not approved by the Treasury. The provision of these facilities has been asked for again this year, together with facilities for the Pingelly Reserve and the new Williams Reserve.

During the year under review, Pingelly township has been connected to the Great Southern Comprehensive water scheme, and during the reticulation of the town at the end of June, 1957, the Native Reserve was also connected to the scheme. Also during the year, Mt. Barker's water supply scheme was opened and the connection of the Reserve to this scheme has been strongly recommended. The Department is at present paying for regular bi-monthly carting of water to this Reserve.

It is evident, therefore, that much progress has been made during the year towards improving conditions on native reserves for those who perforce must make their homes on these reserves. With the provision of the facilities asked for in the estimates for 1957-58, all the major population centres of my district will have excellent facilities for the convenience and comfort of native families.

The overall position now is that ten native reserves and one proposed reserve site in this District, have reticulated water supply. Five reserves have lavatory, laundry and ablution facilities while eight reserves have lavatory facilities but no laundry and ablution blocks. Facilities have been requested for

three of these eight reserves. Of the remaining five reserves, there is no reticulated water supply to two of them, and the native population at the other three reserves is too small to justify the expense of providing these facilities.

Missions

The four Missions in this District cater exclusively for children. These are the Roelands Native Mission Farm (Inc.), the United Aborigines Mission, Gnowangerup (both Interdenominational), the Marri-bank Baptist Aborigines Mission near Katanning (Baptist), and St. Francis Xavier Native Mission, Wandering Brook (Catholic).

All have been assisted with subsidies and Grants-in-Aid during the year and have made good progress, some more than others.

Below are the reports of the four Mission Superintendents :—

The Native Mission Farm Roelands (Inc.) W.A.

In January, 1950, and 1951, a group of girls and boys were transferred at the request of the Commissioner from the Government Native Settlement at Carrolup. A large proportion of these young people have attained the age of 16 years during the year, and a further proportion will do so in the ensuing few months. At the moment, the rate of admission of new children has not offset the rate of discharges. Nine children were admitted during the year, while 15 were discharged, and four young people who were from Mt. Margaret Mission and attending Bunbury High School, returned to Mt. Margaret in December, 1956, leaving a total of 67 children being maintained at the end of the year under review.

Of the 15 discharges, 14 proceeded to satisfactory places of employment, while one boy returned to his parents.

During the year we found it very difficult to find suitable positions for the ex-trainees. At one time we had nine young lads for whom we were seeking positions. Through the efforts of a local paper, the position of unemployment was placed before the public and a small response materialised, with the result that at the time of writing, the number had been reduced to two. The South-West Printing and Publishing Co. have employed a boy on trial with a view to an apprenticeship to the printing trade, and we trust that other firms will follow their example.

To some degree, there is a general apathy by some employers towards the responsibility of taking a native boy, but we trust that this position will improve. The assistance of interested organisations, such as the Apex Club, has helped to alleviate the difficulty.

Health.—In regard to the health of the community, the fact that there were only two cases requiring attention in Bunbury, other than accidents, indicate that a good standard of health was maintained. Four accidents in sport and on holidays seem to be the inevitable outcome of healthy and active young people. Diphtheria immunisation, dental care and eye treatment were attended to.

Education.—A further five scholars commenced their study at the Bunbury High School at the beginning of the 1st term of 1956, making a total of 14. Since the commencement, three girls and one boy have withdrawn, leaving a total of 10, made up as follows :—

- Five 1st year scholars.
- Three 2nd year scholars.
- One 3rd year scholar.
- One 4th year scholar.

The reduction of the number of older boys and girls, as mentioned earlier in the report, together with the withdrawal of the scholars from Mt. Margaret Mission, has decreased the number attending High School.

The 4th year student passed her Junior Examination, and she is now studying for the purpose of taking her leaving.

The Headmaster of the Mission School reports an improvement in the general attitude of the scholars to their school work as compared with their outlook two years ago. Some of the most difficult scholars are those who have had an irregular school attendance prior to coming to the Mission, and have missed the ground work early in their school life. This applies particularly to those who have come from the Collie area.

We anticipate a further six scholars to attend Bunbury High School in 1958.

Sport and Recreation.—Activity in the Boy Scout Troop has provided quite an amount of recreation and pleasure, together with good training in responsibility and leadership. At the weekend Camp at Collie, the Troop was warmly commended for winning two pennants, one for the best kept camp and the other for sport.

GOVERNMENT OF WESTERN AUSTRALIA

Telegrams: "NATWELF" PERTH

TELEPHONE: BF4401

In replying please quote

ALL CORRESPONDENCE
MUST BE ADDRESSED TO
"THE COMMISSIONER
OF NATIVE WELFARE"

DEPARTMENT OF NATIVE WELFARE,

176 WELLINGTON STREET,

BOX R 1268, G.P.O., PERTH, 1st July, 1958.

ANNUAL REPORT OF THE COMMISSIONER OF NATIVE
WELFARE FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30TH JUNE, 1957

ERRATUM NOTICE: Kindly read page 62 as page 61 and
similarly page 61 as page 62.

S.G. Middleton

COMMISSIONER OF NATIVE WELFARE

irresponsible employees. From my observation, I have never seen so much drunkenness and consequent brawls as during the recent potato digging season. Money was just literally squandered on taxi fares, liquor and gambling.

I am not in a position to quote statistics, but I would state that the incidence of drunkenness in the district, in proportion to population, has increased over the last 10 years.

We appreciate your co-operation and assistance rendered during the past year.

United Aborigines Mission, Gnowangerup.

Inmates of the Mission number 45 children, ranging in age from five months to 16 years.

Staff consists of three married couples, four single women and one young man.

Nursery.—During the year Sister Smith who is a trained Mothercraft Nurse was transferred from our hospital to take charge of the Nursery and with the help of one of the older native girls (aged 16 years), has been looking after 16 under school age. Four of the nursery children reach the age of six (or would do so in the earlier months of the year), so commenced to attend the Gnowangerup State School in February of this year. These four were moved up into the dormitories for older children. Three little babies are being cared for in the homes of missionaries until such time as there is more accommodation and staff available for the nursery block.

Applications are coming in from unmarried mothers to have their babies placed in the Mission. We are planning to extend and develop the nursery work of this station.

Kindergarten.—This is of real value not only in keeping the little ones occupied each morning, but in preparing them for entrance into the State School when the time comes. There are 14 kinders and Miss Hipwell is ably assisted by another of the girls (who finished school last year). Teacher reports real interest and progress on the part of her small pupils.

School.—Twenty three of the Mission children attend the State School at Gnowangerup. Most of them have brought home favourable reports in respect of their work and conduct, some are naturally brighter than others. Most of the older children have either started school late or have had broken time before coming to the Mission. This accounts for the fact that few of the bigger ones have reached the higher classes or gone onto High School. The younger generation should do much better.

Hospital.—Matron Hurst who is a Triple Certificated Nurse has charge of our Maternity Hospital. Twenty-seven babies have been born here during the past year. Again we would like to record our appreciation of the help and co-operation of the local Doctor.

A septic tank was installed during the year and also drainage for the slop water. A new hospital building is well on the way to being finished. In addition to the Maternity Wing, there is to be a "Sick Bay" to accommodate the Home children when the need arises.

Activities.—The girls are receiving a good training in domestic and needlework. Some of the bigger ones have been taught to use the machine (sewing). Two of the girls are receiving music lessons. A basket making class has been started for boys and leather work is to be introduced in the near future. The older boys help milk the cows and are taught to be generally useful.

Recreation.—Indoor games such as draughts, jig-saw puzzles etc., are popular. Reading good books is encouraged. Some of the older children have "Pen Friends," and correspond regularly. Competitions for children as found in some Christian magazines have occupied the time and interest of the more studious ones for which they have been rewarded with good books as prizes.

Outdoor games consist mainly of hockey and basketball for the girls, and cricket and football for the boys. A tennis court has been erected though the surface has not yet been treated.

The nursery children have their sand pit and playground equipment.

Regular outings are arranged.

Health.—Though many of the children come to us in poor shape, with good food and care they put on weight and on the whole their health is good. The Mobile Dentist visited us once during the year and rendered valuable service. Health Department officers have been and checked up on eyes and the Immunisation teams have been to give "polio" injections.

Holidays.—The longer Christmas holidays are spent at Bremer Bay. Each year most of the children and part of the staff spend a month under canvas enjoying the cool and health giving sea breezes. Most of the children have learnt to swim during this sea side vacation. Very few of the children go out to the native camps for holidays.

Morale.—For the most part the children are happy and contented to be on the Mission.

Keen interest is shown by all scholars in the sport surrounding their school, and they participate in all sections including swimming, hockey, basket ball, softball, cricket, football and athletics. Good results are achieved in all competitive sport.

A further step has been made in providing competitive sport for the older boys and girls. The Mission has entered a team in the Bunbury District's Women's Hockey Association "B" Grade Section, and at the time of writing, they have not been defeated. For the boys a team has been entered in the Harvey-Brunswick Association "C" Grade (under 17 years). The Mission team has won four out of six games.

Holidays at the Dunsborough Beach home were again greatly enjoyed by the children.

Staff.—The only change in the Mission personnel, was the resignation of Miss Judy Campbell as Infant Teacher, so that she could take a course of study at the Perth Bible Institute. Her place has been ably taken by Miss Marjory Blyth.

Farms and Improvements.—As stated in previous reports, we have mentioned the value of farm products to the health of the community and also the assistance of the revenue received from the Grapefruit orchard. The Assistant Superintendent and his men have made further developments in extending the cattle and sheep carrying capacity of the property. Two hundred pounds worth of subterranean clover and rye grass seed has been sown this year, together with increased quantities of superphosphate and potash.

The efficiency of the water scheme has been improved by the purchase and laying of a further 360 yards of 4 in. cement piping.

Accommodation for the single men missionaries was improved by the dismantling of a school quarters at Lyalls Mill and re-erecting on the Mission Settlement. A kitchen and bathroom were added and painted in attractive colours, and altogether the building has made another valuable provision for the community.

In the near future we are anxious to complete our semi-circle of buildings by the erection of a new building for the intermediate girls' section. Three mud brick places are still being utilised in this section, but although they have served their purpose, we feel that the time has come to improve the standard of accommodation in this section.

Ex-Trainees.—As mentioned previously, we have found it more difficult this year to place ex-trainees in trades and professions. The 19 discharges may be summarised as follows:—

- One girl left to assist at McDonald House and also to further her education at Night School.
- Two girls (ex Mt. Margaret Mission), admitted to Alvan House.
- One girl (ex Mt. Margaret Mission), further her training to obtain her objective as Kindergarten teacher.
- Six girls accepted domestic employment.
- One boy accepted position as apprentice to the printing trade.
- Six boys accepted farm employment.
- One boy (ex Mt. Margaret Mission), proceeded to Wongutha Training Farm for further experience and education.
- One boy returned to his parents, who promised to find employment, but have failed to do so.

Twelve of the above discharges are High School scholars and comparing the type of work they are engaged in, with the previous year, we find that the proportion accepting farm and domestic employment has increased from four out of eleven to six out of twelve. However, the general result is satisfactory, and I am sure some experience in secondary education is beneficial, even though the student may not possess any great academic ability.

Although the general unemployment has had its effect upon some of the older ex-trainees, most reports of their welfare indicate progress.

Two girls are taking their final examinations in their Nursing course, one at the Mount Hospital, and the other at the Bethesda Hospital in Melbourne, while four girls have completed their Nursing Aide course at the Royal Perth Hospital.

Convention.—A profitable time was spent over the Easter weekend, when ex-trainees and other visiting folk gathered for a reunion and Convention. Included in this group of ex-trainees were two married couples. One couple came in a utility with their young family, and the appearance of this couple and the intelligent and loving way in which they cared for their family was noted with pleasure by the Mission staff.

General.—I regret to have to report that there is a growing dissatisfaction amongst farmers in the district over lack of co-operation and irregularity of attendance by the nomadic type of coloured labour. The days in which they can pick and choose the day and the times they will commence work have passed. I feel that as soon as reliable labour is available and more mechanisation is introduced into the district, the coloured men will find it more difficult to procure work. The position is further aggravated by the easy way in which they can procure liquor. As soon as the employer passes over some money, they become

Improvement to Mission Compound.—More tanks for water storage. Catchments to dams improved. A link up to all the dwellings and house gardens for a good supply of dam water. Fences repaired and renewed. New hospital building almost completed. Some outbuildings erected.

Adult Camp Natives.—Contact has been kept with these folk when we have visited regularly for Gospel Meetings and when we answer the many calls for transport to Doctor or hospital.

The people still look forward to christmas celebrations when the Mission provide the christmas tree—cool drinks, ice cream and eats for some four hundred people.

We would acknowledge the interest and helpfulness of our District Native Welfare Officer, who has co-operated with us to build up and maintain this Mission Station to the Glory of God and for the good of our native people.

To all who have contributed in any way by their gifts and by their prayers, I would like to pass on, on behalf of the Mission we represent and on behalf of the Staff here with me, a big Thank You, and the Lord bless you.

Marribank Baptist Mission, via Katanning.

During the year we have admitted 17 children and discharged four, of these one has gone into domestic employment, one back to Lady Lawley Cottage by the sea, one to Mogumber Mission and one Perth Office was handling. Children are housed thus :—

School girls Cottage	12
School boys Cottage	9
Pre-School boys and girls	15
Babies Home	12
In Hospital (Baby)	1
Total	49

Lexie Maher has been in Katanning Hospital all the year. Doctor will not discharge her until she can stand up. She was admitted from the Moora District in a very bad condition.

Fay Quartermaine (15 years old), goes into Katanning Junior High School.

Each cottage has table games and a picture evening is held fortnightly with occasional "slides" evenings extra.

During the year the children had two polio injections and quite a number treated for trachoma. Three have been in hospital during the year—in each case babies. Health has, on the whole, been good. We had an epidemic of chicken pox, but no child was very sick.

Twenty-one children attend the school situated in the Mission area and progress is average. Thirteen children attend kindergarten each morning.

A Junior Endeavour Society is conducted weekly with children learning to conduct their own meetings

At christmas time the children were taken for a fortnight to the Baptist Youth Camp at Rockingham As well as a beach holiday, they enjoyed trips to Araleun, the Zoo, and Canning Dam.

St. Francis Xavier Native Mission, Wandering.

Last year has been a year of steady progress—the number of the children has increased to 70. In the past year four girls have left school and are now doing a course in domestic science. Three boys who have left school are doing farm work. At the Mission, there are three children who are under school age.

There are 62 children attending the school. Since the beginning of the year, there have been two teachers on the staff. In the middle of June an Assistant arrived for the Mission Superintendent. He is Rev. Fr. Peile, and he is engaged in looking after the boys and in teaching. One boy from the Mission is attending the Industrial School in Perth, another girl from the Mission is attending College in Victoria Square.

The health of the children has been very good. The School Dental Unit visited the Mission early this year. At about the same time the children received the two Salk vaccinations.

A new washing machine and wringer are amongst the improvements since last year. Hot water system has also been installed in all buildings. Thanks to the Lotteries Commission we have excellent play-ground equipment both for the boys and for the girls. There is also progress to report in the Mission Farm activities—100 acres of new land has been cleared and the number of sheep has increased by 200. The Mission is self-sufficient with regard to farm produce, meat, eggs and vegetables for the staff and for the inmates.

Two new buildings are in the course of erection. Two dormitories (one for the boys and one for the girls), and also two classrooms.

Natives—Population

Below are population figures for the District ; these are not exact.

	Male.	Female.	Children.	Total.
Full Bloods	58	51	115	224
Other Bloods	482	432	1,242	2,156
Total	540	483	1,357	2,380

During the year there were 102 births, 54 being males, and 48 females. In the same period, there were seven deaths, three being children and four adults.

Health

There has been little alteration in the position as reported in my last Annual Report, namely that in spite of the adverse living conditions of the majority of natives of the District, the general health of the native people is good. If anything, there has been a slight improvement brought about in my opinion by improved conditions on reserves at which adequate water supplies and ablution, laundry and toilet facilities have been provided. Sore eyes, scabies and pediculosis were not so much in evidence during visits to reserves and from enquiries made at schools in places where the local reserves have been provided with the facilities referred to above.

During the year the Health Department's mass X-ray Clinic again visited this District, and this Department's co-operation was requested to ensure a full attendance of natives for chest x-ray at each centre visited. I personally visited Beverley, Brookton, Pingelly, Cuballing, Gnowangerup, Ongerup, Borden and Mt. Barker and made an almost 100 per cent. contact of natives directing them to attend for x-ray.

Four new cases of T.B. were discovered during the year amongst natives, one case was glandular and the other three pulmonary. One glandular and one pulmonary case were teenage girls, and the two remaining pulmonary cases young men. All four were admitted to Wooroloo, but the glandular case absconded and is being treated at Narrogin by Dr. Jacobs under instruction from the T.B. Control Branch of the Health Department.

Two lady trachoma officers visited the District as a follow up on Dr. Ida Mann's visit last year. The purpose of their visit was to treat cases of trachoma. They visited Beverley, Brookton, Pingelly, Narrogin, Williams, Quindanning, Boddington and Wandering Mission. At each place, sulphadimidine tablets were left for the treatment of detected cases of trachoma. At Narrogin this Department co-operated in personally administering the dosage of tablets over a 14 day period. The Patrol Officer, Mr. Morgan, undertook this task.

Natives in this District continue to make full use of the medical and hospital facilities available to them. Many are however, antagonising hospital authorities and Doctors by their failure to meet their accounts for medical attention. Whilst in some cases, payment may be beyond the means of the parties concerned, there are numerous cases in which this failure to meet their obligations is due entirely to bad faith.

At only one centre in this District have any native families joined a hospital benefit fund. This is at Pingelly and is due entirely to the initiative of the Hospital Secretary at that centre.

As soon as an adult is admitted to the Pingelly Hospital he or she is promptly enrolled in the Hospital Benefit Fund of W.A. and the necessary papers prepared and sent away by the Hospital Secretary. There are at present 14 financial members in the Pingelly District, from information supplied by the Secretary ; in one case a young man has rejoined for the third time after twice becoming unfinancial. I have on patrols tried to encourage natives to join such organisations, suggesting that if weekly instalment payments cannot be kept up then monthly purchase of stamps be made ; in some cases I have suggested—where good money is earned at shearing time—that the annual subscription be paid in one instalment, but, as with attempts to encourage Savings Banks Accounts, there has been no response from natives to these suggestions.

Education

This year complete statistics of native children attending schools within the Districts have been obtained. These figures show that 637 native children are attending school throughout the Great Southern and South-West, of these 287 are boys, and 350 are girls. Of the total of 637, 153 are Mission children ; this number represents approximately 25 per cent. of the total number of children attending school in the District.

The combined efforts of Field Officers of this Department and of the School Welfare Officers of the Education Department are serving to produce an awareness amongst native parents of their responsibilities in regard to the education of their children.

Whilst there are some parents who, handicapped by a lack of education, are not able to appreciate the advantages and benefits their children derive from schooling, by far the greater majority of native parents of this District go to great pains to keep their children attending school regularly and decently turned out. There is, of course, a small number of parents who do not measure up to their obligations and these are visited on patrols and spoken to.

A gratifying feature is the number of native children carrying on their education past 14 years of age into the higher classes. There are at present 36 children in high school classes. Of this number, 26 are in first year, six in second year, three in third year, and one in fourth year High School.

Eight children from this District proceeded to Perth for higher education during the year under report. Four girls were admitted to Alvan House, two being from State Schools and two from Roelands Mission, another girl is privately boarded with a white family. One girl from Wandering Mission is attending Victoria Square Convent, and a boy from the Mission attends Clontarf Industrial School from the Pallotine Mission Hostel, Riverton. Another lad is at McDonald House. These eight children represent the largest contingent in any year to proceed to Perth for higher education from this District.

Employment

By force of circumstances natives of the Southern District must depend for employment mainly on the pastoral industry. Because of seasonal fluctuations availability of employment must necessarily fluctuate. The worst period of the year for purposes of employment is mid-December to Mid-February when the farmer, his harvest completed and his year's operations behind him, is on holiday bent. During this period, unemployment is general amongst the Southern natives, only a lucky few being employed.

Apart from this bad period, most natives manage to find employment in the varied assortment of farming operations during the rest of the year. Several are employed on the railways as fettlers and a few have jobs on the Great Southern Comprehensive Water Scheme. A very few who have established their steadiness and reliability have permanent all-the-year-round jobs on farms.

During the year I particularly investigated the employment position on visits to the Beverley-Brookton-Pingelly-Williams area, the Gnowangerup-Ongerup-Borden area and the Mt. Barker area. I found the position to be extremely satisfactory and nearly all adult male natives employed. Only the sick and the few confirmed loafers were met at home in their camps. These visits, however, were in March and May when the burning off and seeding seasons respectively were in full swing. The best season from the employment angle is shearing. There being not enough shearers to go round, the demand considerably exceeds the supply and native shearers and shed hands are in great demand. I have even had employers ring me and enquire if certain natives in jail could be released because they were good shearers and their being "inside" aggravated the shortage of shearers.

The custom has grown up amongst a section of the farmers of the District of paying a "sub" to native shearers varying from £5 to £10 immediately on completion of shearing to ensure the return of the shearers at the same period in the next shearing season.

It is pertinent to remark that as in the previous two years New Australian contractors working in groups of from two to four are securing contracts for chopping down, clearing and burning off thus making inroads into the employment field which formerly was almost exclusively that of the natives. For this native absenteeism and delays in fulfilling contracts is chiefly to blame.

Relief from unemployment is secured through the Commonwealth Employment Service which has offices and agencies at Albany, Katanning, Narrogin, Collie and Bunbury in my District. Natives are generally aware as a result of patrols by me and the Patrol Officer, of their right to register for employment and to apply for unemployment benefits. During the year, I have made personal contacts with the Commonwealth Employment Officers at all the places listed except Bunbury and also the Registrar from Northam. Thirty-four natives have been assisted with Unemployment Benefit Claims and six with Sickness Benefit Claims.

To complete the picture in regard to Social Services for natives, 14 natives were assisted with Age Pension Claims, six with Invalid Pension Claims, and 78 Applications for Child Endowment and Maternity Allowance Claims were handled through my office.

Wages remain satisfactory and no cases came to light of wages below award rates being paid.

Rationing

The following table shows the number of natives being rationed and the places at which they are rationed. This year's total of 107 persons being rationed, more than doubles last year's total of 43.

Rations are issued only to indigent and destitute natives and to the families of natives who are imprisoned or incapacitated due to illness.

Place	Adults	Children	
Albany	3	3	
Brookton	2	6	
Boddington	1	1	
Borden	1	...	
Busselton	1	...	
Collie	6	9	
Gnowangerup	10	6	
Katanning	7	11	
Narrogin	5	10	
Mt. Barker	6	3	
Ruelands	5	6	
Wagin	1	1	
Wandering	1	1	
Williams	1	1	
	50	57	Total, 107.

Housing and Living Conditions

During the year under review, two more homes for native families occupied, one a type 79A home, and the other the new type T3/63A home which is a great improvement on the type 79A. In this same period three other homes, all type 79A were occupied by coloured families, one of these was voluntarily vacated by its previous native occupant and from the other two the former native occupants had been evicted, one last year and the other this year. Altogether during the year three native families vacated their homes of their own accord, one at Busselton, another at Mt. Barker, and the third at Wagin. All did so for the same reason, namely that they could not afford to meet the fortnightly instalments on the house. The only eviction during the year was at Albany where the evicted native's brother has taken over the home.

There are now 31 families of aboriginal descent in homes provided for them by the State Housing Commission at the following places:—

Albany, Mt. Barker, Tambellup, Broomehill, Katanning, Wagin, Narrogin, Cuballing, Pingelly, Brookton, Beverley, Collie, Bunbury, Cowaramup.

At Gnowangerup, Mt. Barker, Wagin and Collie, type 79A homes built for natives have been occupied by whites for failure of the natives to come forward and enter into occupation.

No new homes for natives are under construction in this District. It seems that temporarily all suitable candidates for homes have been provided housing. A few requests for homes were received during the year, but these were not proceeded with as the persons concerned were, in my opinion, from eight years' knowledge of them, bad business risks as far as meeting the financial obligations involved.

Besides the above 31 homes which are being purchased by the occupants from the State Housing Commission, several native families are housed in good accommodation—mostly three-roomed cottages—provided by the Railway Department for its native employees. Similar type accommodation is provided for white railway workers of the same category as the native employees, namely, fettlers. The centres at which such accommodation is provided are:—

Brookton, Popanyinning, Dumbleyung, Duranillin, Tambellup, Kojonup, Gnowangerup, Borden.

At other places good tented camps are provided by the Railways for native workers.

Some timber mills where natives are employed also provide accommodation in timber shacks for their native employees, but the standard of accommodation is not so good as the railway cottages.

A few farmers who employ natives on a permanent or semi-permanent basis also provide accommodation for these employees in old cottages on their properties. But the generality of natives still live in the unsatisfactory conditions only too familiar to Field Officers of the Department and others who are in frequent contact with natives.

With the exception of those few native families who maintain good camps, whether they be tented or otherwise—and the number of those would not represent five per cent. of the native families of my District—the rest live in what I would describe as squalid conditions, chiefly in humpies made of beaten out tins, rusted corrugated iron sheets, mouldy, rotting tents and hessian and bag constructions. A few of the very poorest types still use wurlies.

To this category, which comprises the majority of the natives of my District, advice and instruction on elementary hygiene and on how to improve their camps and living conditions make little or no impression. They do not appear to have the incentive to improve. For this reason, I feel that, now that the Government has assisted most of those who wanted houses to obtain these, it should now turn its attention towards assisting those natives, not yet fit to own standard type houses but who none-the-less want better housing and are prepared to pay for humbler types of homes by instalments. Such homes would have of necessity to be on native reserves and on natives' own blocks of land.

The Department is experimenting with a three-roomed corrugated iron hut type, and this would appear to be ideal for those natives living at the major Great Southern and South-West centres and who can only afford to pay approximately £4 per month for such accommodation. If government finance was forthcoming for homes of this type, five to seven homes per annum for the next four to five years at the major centres of native population in this District would see this problem well on the way to solution. What is needed is bold planning in this regard by the Government of the day—a Five Year Plan for Native Housing.

This is something that must be faced up to in a realistic manner, for housing of natives is not keeping pace with the education of these people.

As I have said earlier in this report, there are 637 native children attending school in this District. One hundred and fifty-three are being Mission trained where their standard of accommodation is of a high order. Thirty-six are in High School classes and there is, no doubt, that this number will increase year by year. Such children growing from adolescence to man and womanhood will expect better home and living conditions than their parents were prepared to accept and unless something like a Five Year Plan or a series of them is provided there will be a retrogression, a falling back to undesirable standard and, in fact, a breach of faith towards the coming generation, for to what purpose are we providing education on the same lines and standard as for white children when we are unable, for lack of finance, to provide improved housing and living conditions for those whom education is now fitting for and teaching a better way of life.

Public Relations

Relations with Local Authorities, Social and Welfare organisations, members of the medical fraternity, hospital authorities and other Government Departments have been most cordial. I wish to make special mention to those Police Officers who are functioning as Protectors. These have given every assistance and many have gone out of their way to obtain and supply information required by me.

Contact is being maintained with the Native Welfare organisations which I assisted to found and with well-meaning individuals at various centres in my District, but to a lesser extent than last year because of restricted patrolling in the current year. As a result some of the Welfare Groups show a falling off in interest.

Native Welfare Associations exist at six centres in this District, namely:—

Narrogin, Wagin, Katanning, Gnowangerup, Kojonup, Mt. Barker.

No new welfare body was formed during the year under report. The extent of Public Relations work will necessarily diminish because of an instruction that it must be confined to whatever can be fitted in in the course of the usual patrols.

Conclusion

During the year under report, 47 natives of my District have been granted Citizenship Rights; of this number 24 are adults and 23 children. A total of 33 natives were granted exemption, 28 being adults and five children. Fourteen Certificates of Citizenship were issued to persons of quarter or less native blood on request by them. No certificates of Citizenship to qualified native ex-servicemen were issued, there were no calls for these. Last year 14 such certificates were issued.

It is a matter for regret that the same disabilities as mentioned last year still apply to natives in regard to Social Service Benefits. It is a pity that no State members of Federal Parliament has seen fit to introduce in Federal Parliament amendments to the Social Services Consolidation Act, so as to secure for native mothers generally (not only for those who are half caste or less as at present), maternity allowances, also age and invalid pensions for natives who qualify by age. At present only those who are half caste or less may qualify for pensions. Amongst the Southern hybrids the present legislation creates a farcical situation whereby as little as 1/16th caste difference between two women deprives one of maternity benefits though she may be in the bed next to the other woman in a maternity hospital, and the same difference in caste between two persons deprive one of the right to an age or invalid pension.

I cannot conclude my report without a reference to that hardy annual, the civic status as a birthright for our native people. With my experience of native administration outside Australia, in a far more complex field of administration than we are faced with here, I feel that to deny to persons born in this country and from its original inhabitants the automatic and democratic right of citizenship is to lay ourselves open to the charge of behaving in an uncivilised manner.

The present State Government has publicly proclaimed its intention of introducing during the present Session of Parliament, a bill to grant a civic status to the native people of this State. In hundreds of native homes and camps throughout the Great Southern and South-West of this State, wireless sets will be tuned in for news of how this legislation will fare. On a handful of men sitting in a democratic parliament lies the responsibility of deciding the status of several thousands of their less fortunate coloured countrymen. It is to be hoped that when the time comes for this important decision to be made justice and the sense of fair play for which we claim to be renowned will prevail.

C. R. WRIGHT-WEBSTER,
District Officer, Southern District.

NORTH-WEST DISTRICT

Ministerial Visit

Early in July, 1956, the Hon. Minister for Native Welfare, in company with the late the Hon. D. Barker, M.L.A., visited this District, travelling to all main centres ; they met Mr. D. W. McLeod and natives of Pindan Pty. Ltd.

District Boundaries

District boundaries have been extended considerably during this year, to include eight more stations and a Mission. Because of the geography concerned, the change has increased the necessary lines of travel by over 300 miles. The Southern boundaries now extend to the Tropic of Capricorn and slightly below it, to include Jigalong Mission. The Northern boundary has been extended to include Wallal and Mandora Stations.

Administration

Staff.—Within the District staff, there have been four resignations this year and two transfers.

Employed as at June, 1957, were :—

- Mr. G. E. Cornish, Patrol Officer, Carnarvon.
- Mr. K. C. Winder, Clerk Assistant, Carnarvon.
- Mr. A. O. Day, District Officer, Port Hedland.
- Mr. E. B. B. Parker, Assistant to District Officer, Port Hedland.
- Mr. G. Stevens, Superintendent, Riverdale Native Hostel.
- Mr. J. Peindju, Labourer, Riverdale Native Hostel.

In welfare work where much of the success achieved is attributable to the personal relationship which is built up between the Field Officers and the subject, the large number of resignations and transfers, has seriously affected what otherwise might have been a smooth running welfare organisation. Administration work is also affected.

Gascoyne Sub-District

As three different Junior Officers have been in charge of this Sub-District during the year, the present one having been resident in Carnarvon only two months, it is impossible for a detailed annual report covering this area to be submitted. Only two patrols in the Gascoyne have been carried out, the last complete one in August-September, of 1956.

However, it is possible to report that unemployment in the South has had a noticeable effect in this Sub-District, but by no means one to cause alarm of any kind. The several cases of unemployment of a handful of persons have been well and successfully handled by the resident officers.

This office has continued to offer good employment agency system to both employers and natives and the Field Officers have assisted health survey units to a considerable extent on campaigns against trachoma especially.

The reserve has been slowly but constantly improved with the extension of the grassed area and the growing of trees. The shelter sheds, blown over in a storm and damaged, have been re-erected more strongly and plans are under way to extend water piping on the reserve so that lawns can spread over a wide section and trees and shrubs eventually will alter this one time sand patch into a pleasantly green area.

Employment conditions remain mainly unchanged ; the Central Gascoyne generally offering good wages and conditions for natives, while in the Ashburton and Onslow areas, conditions are not nearly so good. The average native working in these latter areas is a less capable and sophisticated type.

In the Gascoyne, stations have been visited where natives whose food has been cooked by a white cook, have received the same food as the homestead. In addition, their quarters, equipped with lined rooms, electric light, and septic systems, have contained radios, wardrobes, etc., and the persons concerned have been on basic rates of pay and more.

Protectors

In addition to four Departmental employees, there are three lay Protectors in the District and two Police Constables, making a total of eleven. Special thanks are extended to non-Departmental employees who have assisted this office, so readily throughout the year. In a number of these cases, Protectors have travelled many miles in their own vehicles in their own time, transporting sick natives or making urgent enquiries. Their work has been invaluable.

Patrols and Vehicles

The total of only seven patrols was achieved for the District this year. Vehicles under repair, restricted finance and lack of staff have all attributed to this. Notwithstanding that only a small number of patrols have been made, much of the District has been covered in a total of 4,922 miles travelled over 62 field working days.

As at June, only one vehicle is available in the District and this is situated at Carnarvon, where during the year, it has been immobilised twice for relatively lengthy periods for repairs and maintenance. Both of the vehicles used in this area are Landrovers, vehicles which have proved ideal patrolling cars. It is expected that the vehicle recently sent down from Port Hedland for repair will be in service again in the coming year.

Health

During this year, unfortunately for this District, we have lost two doctors whose personal knowledge of many natives greatly assisted to keep medical services at an unusually high level. Dr. Herz's tragic death occurred near Carnarvon, while Dr. Fetwadjeff, whose Flying Doctor network was particularly efficient and whose intimate and extensive knowledge of natives in this area will be missed, has taken up practice in Perth.

Notwithstanding this, the medical services available to natives remain at a high level of efficiency. Apart from measles and some influenza, there have been no serious outbreaks of any particular disease that have been brought to notice.

Trachoma was a disease which until fairly recently when a survey was made, raged more or less undealt with throughout this area. It is now being effectively attacked to the everlasting advantage of the aborigines here. Surveys for other diseases have been or are being carried out and it is by this means that the real condition of health of the aborigines is being discovered.

Generally speaking, managers and owners are conscientious and helpful in reporting sickness in natives and transporting them to a doctor. In the northern portion of this District, however, probably less than half the natives are employed on stations and live in camps in the bush where they search for minerals.

It is hoped to make arrangements for a Government dentist to visit major centres in this District, with time to devote to the needs of natives.

Centres such as Jigalong Mission, with approximately 60 children, are particularly important.

Housing

There is little change in this category from last year. The greatest need still seems to be in Roebourne, where there is a dearth of accommodation for well over 100 natives, who live at the reserve adjacent to the town. The proposed establishment of an Institution or a Mission may alleviate this to some extent.

In much of this District, it is impracticable to assist natives with improved housing as the areas in which they live are not those which can support a housing programme, even if the natives are sufficiently sophisticated to really want an improvement.

In mineral fields, permanent structures are wasted effort, while in pastoral areas, quarters on stations are provided.

In Port Hedland, a further house has been occupied by a family of aboriginal descent. This is one of four S.H.C. houses constructed this year. Of 20 State Housing Commission homes built in recent years, 10 are occupied by persons of aboriginal descent. These families are interspersed with white families and the difference in the condition of the houses is indistinguishable.

A shanty town at Port Hedland, known as the "One Mile," is slowly disappearing.

Education

Port Hedland.—There has been an increase in the number of children, so that at the Convent, there are now a total of 45 children of aboriginal descent, making by far the majority of pupils, whilst at the State School, there are 20—a total of 65 children at Port Hedland.

At every Government school in this District, north of Carnarvon, with the exception of Onslow, coloured children predominate ; in some cases almost entirely.

The figures are as follows :—

Marble Bar	....	....	17	Port Hedland	....	....	65
Roebourne	....	....	41	Jigalong Mission	....	....	46

In addition to these figures, there are approximately 98 more children not receiving education. There are, very approximately 30 who are at camps of natives associated with the Pindan Pty. Ltd. near Port Hedland. Last year, it was reported that in Roebourne area and Ashburton, there were at least 40 children of approximately school age who receive no education and for whom a Mission at Roebourne seems the ideal solution. Patrolling has established that this figure is actually 61 so far contacted.

In addition, there are eight children of nomadic parents between Marble Bar and Jigalong who are not attending school.

It may be seen from the figures mentioned that there is a total of approximately 267 children of aboriginal descent, of school age, north of Carnarvon, of whom 169 attend school.

The possible establishment of an Institution or Mission at Roebourne seems nearer, now that suitable water has been found on a selected site near the township. This could easily reduce the number of children not receiving education to approximately 30, these being members of an organisation who will not allow their children to attend the schools of Port Hedland.

When this requirement (the Institution at Roebourne), has been fulfilled, the Department will be in a position to feel confident that the major problem of education in this area has been solved.

The figure of 267 children of aboriginal descent of school age and north of Carnarvon, is once again interesting on a population basis. Many of them are coloureds of only part native extraction. Their numbers far exceed the number of white children in this area and even this latter group will be further diminished, as many, on leaving primary school here will continue to secondary education and take up vocations out of the north. Almost all the children of aboriginal descent will remain here. There is no doubt that they will continue, like their parents, to have large families, and a "coloured North" seems inevitable in another generation. The situation is rapidly becoming similar to the coloured population situation in the south-west.

However, in this District, the ground work that has been achieved in ensuring that almost all of the coloured youth obtains a sound education and is at the same time in some areas socially accepted, portends well for the future.

A further figure in excess of 100 children is provided for at Carnarvon. Figures for Shark Bay are not known.

There are, therefore, more than 260 children of aboriginal descent who are at present receiving an education based on the normal curriculum of Government schools. Illiteracy, today the rule rather than the exception in this District, may soon be the exception rather than the rule.

Employment

There is no doubt that considerably fewer natives are now being employed on stations throughout the District than in past years, and the year under review is one which brought this clearly to notice. The tendency for whole family groups to be employed at low wages most of the year round was once common.

In much of the Gascoyne this had completely disappeared years ago, but an increasing number of the younger generation of employers pay higher wages in actual cash to the more capable aborigines and refrain from employing wives, older men and more primitive types, unless they have some special aptitude.

There is, no doubt, that this approach by the employer is one which will be almost inevitably become general. In addition, it will encourage native workers to become more proficient and evidence of this can already be found in the Pilbara and Gascoyne Districts. During the current transitional period, however, it renders near destitute many less proficient workers previously carried by the overall amount of work done by a group. In one small area alone in this Sub-district, four stations, which a year ago supported 18 natives, now have only one between them. The natives have been partly replaced by white staff and in other cases, not replaced at all. This, occurring in an area where such practice is tending to become general, naturally presents a serious problem to the aborigines themselves. However, it is partly overcome by their being able to live some of the time with relatives who, being more proficient, are still employed at higher wages.

Communication

Some years ago, suggestions were received by the Department Head Office that radio communication should be established between patrol vehicles and bases. The suggestion was not agreed to.

In this District there are areas relatively near to bases where there are virtually no means of communication. The distances are sometimes long in hours and roads poor. Breakdowns, or the need to pass relatively urgent messages back to base whilst patrolling have caused in the past serious losses in man-hours and considerable expense.

The use of carrier pigeons for certain specific trips was conceived and experiments of a minor nature made during the year in regard to survival and flying times, etc. Mortality rate, apparently from hawks and eagles, was found to be high amongst the slower birds and wild cats destroyed others. However, much faster birds have been procured to continue the experiments which are on a personal and not Departmental basis. It would seem at this juncture that the use of carrier pigeons may warrant the trouble taken.

Tribal Activities

There has been little if any time available this year for the study of these matters. Usually they can be investigated at week-ends whilst on patrol. However, this year on almost every patrol all week-ends have been worked in normal welfare and inspectional matters and duties.

It has been noticed that important meetings have been held at Nullagine and Moolyella and that tribal activity in the Marble Bar area has been more intense than apparently is usual.

A fertility cult of entirely psychic nature which, judging by results, is having admirable success, was reported by a visiting scientist in 1955 to be in acceptance in the North-West coastal belt of this District. Its origin was believed to have been the desert, probably in the vicinity of the Canning Stock Route. Evidence of the cult in the area South of Nullagine has been found and a spectacular night corroboree of it witnessed.

Even in the Central and Southern Gascoyne, the remnants of tribal lore can be found and its influence must often be taken into account when dealing with personal welfare cases, as the present Patrol Officer has had cause to report.

No tribal practices of a disturbing nature have been recorded.

Institutions and Missions

No annual reports are available from the Superintendents concerned.

Churches of Christ Mission—Carnarvon.

Superintendent: Mr. D. Hammer. The continued influx of children has reached the stage at Carnarvon Mission where the accommodation is filled to capacity; only the most urgent and deserving cases can now be admitted. There are dozens of children in the Ashburton who would be placed in the Mission if it were possible, as they have no Mission or educational facilities available to them.

Maintenance and renovations have been carried out throughout the year. This Mission must be commended in its attempts to be self supporting in at least some avenues. Poultry in large numbers still supply a great many eggs, and goats of good breeding are now being established for the very nutritious milk they produce. It was most unfortunate that the small banana plantation the Mission had, was very hard hit by the drought.

This type of activity at this Mission has always been hampered by lack of land. A move now in progress to acquire a relatively large acreage will be of great benefit.

In last year's report I mentioned the disadvantage posed by the almost complete lack of any occupational training this Mission could offer. With the proposed acquisition of more land, sufficient for paddocks, the Mission's earnest hope to run some sheep and possibly cattle should be within reach. Such progress will enable very valuable occupational training for inmates as well as proving of financial benefit to the Institution. Such additional finance as may be received is urgently needed for the expansion and improvement of facilities.

Education remains at an extremely satisfactory level, giving these children excellent opportunities as students as they approach school leaving age.

Jigalong Mission (Aborigine Rescue Mission, Apostolic Church).

Superintendent: Pastor W. A. C. Rowe. Pastor Rowe is a resident at Jigalong only part of the time and Mr. G. Hartley, the Acting Superintendent, has been running the Mission since Pastor Hewitt's resignation early in the year.

The building programme mentioned in last year's annual report, has been completed and the accommodation for both children and staff thereby vastly improved. The children's dining room in particular offers an improvement which alters the whole envisagements of living conditions. Some anomalies in connec-

tion with sanitation, offer at the same time severe and even primitive contrasts. However, these are regarded by the present Mission administration to be high priority improvements and it is doubtful if they will be allowed to mar the present standard of accommodation much longer.

A lack of potable water, except by cartage from nearby soaks in a creek bed, is one of the Mission's main stumbling blocks. A practicable scheme which has been under consideration by the Mission for years, that of piping the water from the soaks a short distance into overhead tanks, has not materialised. The urgency of this need is fully appreciated and it is hoped that a suitable scheme will be operating early in the financial year.

The supply of good quality water to the Mission building and environs would allow the production of vegetables, the easy rearing of poultry and the instigation of an excellent plan, formed by Mr. Hartley, for the ultimate enclosing of the Mission with trees and possibly shrubs and grasses. At present, the area is little more than a dust bowl, caused by denudation of natural herbage over the years. Advice has been sought from the Forests and Agricultural Departments.

The Mission hospital has continued to render excellent service, and by contacting Port Hedland base in a number of instances, has ensured that the Flying Doctor plane has flown urgent cases to hospital here.

There are at present, 46 children receiving education at Jigalong and further number of pre-school age of 6.

Education remains in its early stages, but with two exceptionally keen Government school teachers dealing with the problem, it still has not been practicable to split the groups into normal classes, and the standard remains low. The reasons for this are mostly unavoidable and have been dealt with in previous annual reports.

One of the primary tasks now facing this Mission is to offer the ever growing number of young Mission-influenced natives a future with some incentive. The plan to increase the present sheep flock of approximately 500 animals, contains some urgency in its need to offer the lads at Jigalong some experience with stock, which may better fit them to obtain employment.

The Mission has been within this District's boundaries since January, 1957, and only one visit has been possible.

Roebourne Proposed Institution.

Water has now been located at the site chosen for the establishment of an Institution or Mission.

Riverdale Native Hostel—Nullagine.

During the year this hostel has been alternately staffed by natives, a Field Officer of this Department intermittently and is now under the full time superintendency of Mr. G. Stevens, a Departmental employee and Missionary.

With the assistance of a native labourer, Mr. Stevens has begun to establish a large vegetable garden and has carried out essential maintenance and repairs.

An average of about 18 aged natives, who live in camps near Nullagine, are now being rationed at Riverdale homestead, receiving 3 meals a day served in a make-shift dining room. At present, the hostel is serving primarily as a ration depot and one native infant is an inmate. Mrs. Stevens keeps in touch with the Flying Doctor network and ably renders any first-aid required.

Reserves

Carnarvon.—This reserve has been dealt with in the section pertaining to the Gascoyne Sub-District.

Onslow.—Improvements planned for this year, including improved sanitation and a shelter shed, have not materialised as the Public Works Department has been unable to commence the work. Few natives use this reserve.

Roebourne.—Urgently needed additions in drainage and sanitation at this reserve have been completed during the year and the huts have been kept white-washed by the natives themselves. Plans are under consideration for the extension of laundry facilities and the water scheme, which oft-times now is taxed beyond its ability to supply. The population on this reserve is still increasing and is in the vicinity of 120 permanents. Itinerants have at times raised this number to 200.

Port Hedland.—One of the part time occupiers of this reserve, Charlie Bundamurra, has shown a genuine interest in improving the reserve and has been given every encouragement. He has been assisted to obtain some poultry and has grown melons and vegetables. Piping has been extended a short distance to an area where he has cleared for a garden. Jackas and tamerisks have been planted. As yet, improvements of this nature are in the embryo stages only. However, it is hoped to continue expansion in this direction. The reserve has served mainly for hospital out-patients and discharges.

Marble Bar.—The conditions on this reserve remain unchanged. There is a slightly large average number of natives living on this reserve.

Rationing

The average number of aged rationees supplied from towns, is a little over 60. Another 60 are fed at Jigalong, the total being about 125.

Most of these persons are truly destitute, but because of sections of the Social Services Act, designed specifically for natives, are ineligible for pensions.

Native Population

This has been touched on to some extent in the section on birthrate.

The statistics, however, are as follows :—

	Adults.		Children under 16.		Total.
	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	
Full Bloods	831	659	249	167	1,906
Others	206	203	168	176	753
Totals	1,037	862	417	343	2,659

To compare these figures with previous years can sometimes be confusing. Over 250 certificates of either Exemption or Citizenship Rights have been issued in the past year throughout the State. Sometimes one certificate has covered as many as 14 persons (children).

It may be seen, therefore, that during the year very many more than 250 persons qualified for exclusion from the vital statistics figures and a representative number of them are included in this District. In this way, figures sometimes shown as almost static, do not necessarily indicate a lack of growth of population of aboriginal descent.

Conclusion

Despite staff difficulties, the essential services have been maintained throughout the year. Several reasonably important court cases have been attended and natives represented. Notwithstanding this, apart from a few isolated cases, there have been few instances of natives breaking the law.

Numerous parents in need of child endowment have been assisted to obtain it and a number of aged natives have qualified for pensions. Almost all parents, whose children for various reasons, are not attending school, have been interviewed. Almost without exception, they are eager to place their children in school.

It is felt that while this year has seen few spectacular successes, in any avenue or endeavour, the way is open for matters begun and planned this past year, to see pleasing fruition in the next.

A. O. DAY,
District Officer.

NORTHERN DISTRICT

Introduction

I have pleasure in submitting my sixth Annual Report in respect of this District. During the year under review, this District was visited by the Hon. Mr. J. Brady, Minister of Native Welfare. It was possible for Mr. Brady to visit many centres.

Yearly the volume of work in this area increases, mainly due to the fact that more individual attention is being attempted and although present staff strength is quite inadequate to cope with this aspect satisfactorily, much of a valuable nature can be reported as having been accomplished, particularly in regard to matters dealing with the encouragement of education, relief in the form of rations, or Social Service Benefits for the aged and invalided and procuring employment for the unemployed.

The natives are at various stages of assimilation and regardless of the fact that they know little, if anything, of our social way of life, or the laws governing that behaviour, also without the advantage of even elementary education, although many have lived for years at Missions and Government Institutions, they are forced to abide by European standards, particularly in regard to the laws of the State, which, in my opinion, cannot always be applied with the best results to natives in this District.

The native generally has come to look upon the Officers of this Department with trust and brings his problems to them, always expecting a satisfactory solution. There are, however, too many occasions when he cannot be fully assisted because there is inadequate legislated protection for his case. These aspects I will endeavour to explain more fully under individual subjects in the body of this report.

Administration

Staff.—J. Beharell, J.P., District Officer.

D. Chapman, Acting Assistant District Officer.

E. Roberts, Patrol Officer, Wyndham'

L. McDonald, Clerk, Northern District Office.

C. Martin, Clerk, Broome Sub-District Office.

Mr. C. A. Taylor, Assistant District Officer, received this promotion whilst stationed in this District. During May of this year, he was transferred to Kalgoorlie at the expiration of his leave.

Mr. D. Chapman, Acting Assistant District Officer, relieved Mr. Taylor, Assistant District Officer.

Missions

The following Missions are situated in the Northern District :—

Beagle Bay Mission	...	...	...	...	...	Roman Catholic.
Forrest River Mission	...	...	...	...	...	Church of England.
Holy Child Orphanage (Girls)	...	...	...	...	...	Roman Catholic.
Kalumburu Mission	...	...	...	...	...	Roman Catholic.
La Grange Mission	...	...	...	...	...	Roman Catholic.
Lombadina Mission	...	...	...	...	...	Roman Catholic.
Mowanjurn Mission	...	...	...	...	...	Presbyterian.
Pallottine Mission, Balgo...	...	...	...	...	...	Roman Catholic.
United Aborigine Mission, Derby	...	...	...	...	...	Udenominational.
United Aborigine Mission, Fitzroy Crossing	...	...	...	...	...	Udenominational.
United Aborigine Mission, Sunday Island	...	...	...	...	...	Udenominational.

Beagle Bay Mission.

Situated within the Broome Sub-District approximately 85 road miles North of that town.

In August, 1956, the Hon. Mr. J. Brady, M.L.A., in company with myself, visited this Mission.

During September, 1956, a visit was made to this Institution by Mr. F. W. G. Andersen, Deputy Commissioner, accompanied by Mr. Taylor, Assistant District Officer.

Rev. Father L. Hornung has resumed his duties as Superintendent after having been absent overseas for a number of months. During this period, Rev. Father J. McGuire acted in this capacity.

On the 14th February, 1957, a cyclone caused considerable damage to buildings and equipment at this Institution. It was reported in the press that several thousand pounds were given by this Department and the Lotteries Commission towards the repair and re-erection of the buildings damaged.

The Sisters of St. John of God continue to maintain the educational and medical aspects at this Institution. Whilst this organisation is fortunate in having sufficient trained nursing staff at this Mission, consideration could be given by them to the Education Department supplying trained teachers, a practice which other Missions have adopted beneficially.

Number of Inmates.					Total.	Subsidised.	Not Subsidised.
Adults	....	....	....	....	99	28	71
Children	....	....	....	....	89	79	10
					188	107	81

Forrest River Mission.

This year has again witnessed changes in the position of Superintendent, Mr. W. E. Jamison has resigned and the Chaplain, Rev. M. H. Gardner is Acting Superintendent until such time as an appointment is made.

Mr. Andersen, Deputy Commissioner, accompanied by Mr. Roberts, Patrol Officer, visited this Institution in September, 1956.

This Mission is the only institution in close proximity to Wyndham, which could accommodate children from the town and surrounding area. On several occasions Welfare Officers have requested this Mission's co-operation in this way and have found an unfortunate attitude of discrimination shown by the authorities. A similar policy is adopted with adults, many of whom consider the Forrest River area, their home. On a recent visit to Wyndham several parents complained regarding this state of affairs and pointed out that even in cases when their children are accepted there is no guarantee that they will be allowed to visit them.

Owing to this Mission's position and its inaccessibility other than by Mission launch, the authorities are able to dictate their terms in such a way, thus diminishing their usefulness from a welfare angle with this Department.

	Number of Inmates.	Total.	Subsidised.	Not Subsidised.
Adults	95	28	67
Children	61	47	14
		<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
		156	75	81
		<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>

Holy Child Orphanage.

This Institution for girls is conducted by the Sisters of St. John of God at Broome

There are 13 fullblood and 31 other than fullblood children accommodated at this Mission.

Children of school age attend the St. Mary's Convent School and those of pre-school age are admitted to a kindergarten which is connected.

This Mission suffered damage to the extent of approximately £500 during the cyclone in February, 1957. One 5,000-gallon water tank and two windmills were included in the items affected. One windmill and the tank had been supplied to this Institution by way of Grant-in-Aid assistance.

	Number of Inmates.	Total.	Subsidised.	Not Subsidised.
Children	44	34	10

Kalumburu Mission.

A short visit by plane was made in September, 1956, by Mr. Andersen, Deputy Commissioner, accompanied by Mr. Roberts, Patrol Officer.

Although every opportunity has been investigated to carry out a patrol during the year to this Mission, it has been impossible to do so, without remaining four weeks at the Mission between plane services.

The Mission is conducted by the Benedictine Order of the Roman Catholic Church and the present Superintendent is Rev. Father S. Sanz.

The Hon. Mr. J. Brady, M.L.A., was able to visit this Mission during his visit to the North, when he accompanied the Apostolic Delegate in a special charter plane.

	Number of Inmates.	Total.	Subsidised.	Not Subsidised.
Adults	149	60	89
Children	33	29	4
		<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
		182	89	93
		<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>

La Grange Mission.

Visits were made to this Mission by the Hon. Mr. J. Brady, M.L.A., and Mr. F. W. G. Andersen, Deputy Commissioner, also Mr. Taylor, Assistant District Officer, and myself during the year.

The Rev. Father F. Huggel has been the Superintendent at this Institution since the Pallotine Mission took over on the 1st January, 1955, what was previously conducted as a ration depot by this Department.

At the time of writing three female Mission workers are included in the staff. They are assisting in the school, nursing and general domestic duties.

Grant-in-Aid assistance to the extent of £16,000, over four years, has enabled considerable building works to be completed, which include dormitories for boys and girls, ablution and sanitary blocks, store building, dining hall and kitchen.

This is one Mission which should take advantage of a trained teacher from the Education Department.

Owing to the fact that La Grange is entirely isolated in wet weather, serious consideration should be given to the establishment of an air strip. Mr. De Marchi, owner of Frazier Downs Station, which adjoins the Mission, indicated to me on a recent visit, that there was a suitable site for an aerodrome on his property, and he would be prepared to share same with this Mission as there is unlikely to be a suitable area within their boundaries.

Besides the urgent need for an air strip, there is definitely required a trained nurse at this Mission. Both trained nurses, Sisters Evans and Hough, who were for a time at this Institution, have left. At present, the Mission is without such a necessary member of any Mission staff, particularly those situated in remote areas.

A cyclone in February, 1957, caused damage to a large water tank situated in the native settlement area. This Mission, otherwise, was fortunate in escaping more serious destruction.

Number of Inmates.					Total.	Subsidised.	Not Subsidised.
Adults	....	....	....	....	38	38	....
Children	....	....	....	....	38	22	16
					<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
					76	60	16
					<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>

Lombadina Mission.

Superintendent : Rev. Father J. Herold. The Mission is conducted by the Pallotine Order of the Roman Catholic Church, and is situated approximately 45 road miles north of Beagle Bay Mission.

A visit was made by Mr. F. W. G. Andersen, Deputy Commissioner, accompanied by Mr. Taylor, Assistant District Officer in September, 1956.

Sisters of St. John of God, carry out nursing and school duties.

At the time of writing, consideration is being given to the transfer of all subsidised inmates from this Institution to Beagle Bay Mission, but no decision has yet been reached in this regard. Such a move would considerably reduce the amount of Grant-in-Aid assistance required, apart from a saving in transport costs.

Number of Inmates.					Total.	Subsidised.	Not Subsidised.
Adults	....	....	....	....	47	21	26
Children	....	....	....	....	38	30	8
					<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
					85	51	34
					<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>

Mowanjum Mission.

Superintendent : Rev. J. Hartshorn. In September, 1956, a start was made on the transfer of this Mission, at that time known as Wotjulum, to a site six miles from Derby. Great credit can be given to the staff and inmates for the efficient manner in which the move was accomplished.

It is the third move this Mission has made, each time drawing nearer to civilisation.

The native inmates chose the name Mowanjum after reaching Derby and settling down, giving themselves time to form a positive opinion of their new home. It is an aboriginal word meaning "Settled at Last."

In the short time that this Institution has been at the new site, more progress has been made in respect to accommodation for its people than at any previous time in the history of the Mission.

The children of school age are transported daily to and from the Derby State School, where, according to the Head Teacher, Mr. F. Usher, they are satisfactorily adjusting themselves to this new environment.

The sick can now receive immediate medical attention and if necessary, hospitalisation.

A cattle industry is being built up, which means the inmates are able to receive a supply of fresh meat.

A number of natives not employed at the Mission find ready employment in town.

Two male adult and one boys' basketball teams have been formed and join in open competition with other town European teams. It is encouraging to see the manner in which they have been accepted on an equal basis in this regard.

A Grant-in-Aid amounting to £18,000 has been made to this Mission to assist in its establishment.

Whilst this Mission has overcome many difficulties previously experienced in regard to industry, education and medical facilities, there will, no doubt, be new ones on account of its closer proximity with civilization, however, it is felt that these are not insurmountable and may be advantageous in bringing out the true character of the people.

	Number of Inmates.	Total.	Subsidised.	Not Subsidised.
Adults	102	35	67
Children	47	21	26
		<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
		149	56	93
		<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>

Pallottine Mission, Balgo.

Superintendent : Rev. Father A. Bleischwitz.

This Mission being situated on the edge of the desert country below Halls Creek acts as an important point of contact with the tribal natives in that area.

Education and medical aspects are attended to by Sisters of St. John of God.

The Royal Flying Doctor Service calls once monthly, and apart from occasional trips by road to Wyndham for stores, the Mission is among the most isolated in the District.

Progress has been made in respect to buildings, including hospital and boys' dormitory, also the erection of tanks, stands and pumping equipment.

	Number of Inmates.	Total.	Subsidised.	Not Subsidised.
Adults	78	21	57
Children	60	48	12
		<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
		138	69	69
		<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>

United Aborigine Mission, Derby.

Superintendent : Mr. K. Morgan. Established : 1st July, 1956.

With very little accommodation, Mr. and Mrs. Morgan under extreme difficulties have carried out true welfare mission activities, caring for a rapidly increasing number of inmates.

A small boys' dormitory has been erected without any assistance from this Department. The girls are at present accommodated in the Mission residence.

During this year, a clearer picture of the future of this Institution was visualised. The commencement of a trade school in Derby, besides the urgent need for primary education for the children on surrounding stations, and those in the town area who are unable to live under proper conditions, make it an urgent matter for the establishment of this Institution as soon as possible. Grant-in-Aid applications for this purpose have been submitted.

It is the only Mission in the Derby area attempting to provide hostel accommodation for native children, and the beneficial effects on the children who have been admitted can be clearly noticed. All inmates of school age attend the Derby State School.

	Number of Inmates.	Total.	Subsidised.	Not Subsidised.
Adults
Children	24	24	.....

United Aborigine Mission, Fitzroy Crossing.

Superintendent : Mr. E. Faulkner. Established : 1st July, 1952. Prior to this date this Institution was a Departmental Ration Depot.

This year again saw a change in the Superintendency. The present Superintendent took over from Mr. B. Smoker, who had been acting in that capacity for quite some time.

The building programme at this Mission is at a standstill and very little progress has been made during the year under review.

The State School situated on the Mission continues to be most satisfactory, 65 children attending.

A State School was established this year at Margaret Downs Station (Go Go), and approximately 10 children left the Mission to return home and attend this new school.

	Number of Inmates.	Total.	Subsidised.	Not Subsidised.
Adults	42	27	15
Children	74	69	5
		<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
		116	96	20
		<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>

United Aborigine Mission, Sunday Island.

Superintendent : Mr. T. Power. Established : 1st July, 1899.

This Mission continues to be at a disadvantage in regard to staff strength. Little, if any, real progress is being made at this Institution towards a realistic facing up to the welfare of the inmates.

I am disappointed in having to report that there has been no effort made to organise the rationing of the children by way of a controlled centre where they can be fed and their meals supervised. These people have not reached the stage where rations can be given to family units, with the expected results that same will be used over a period of days in a proper manner.

Mr. Dean Brown, a Master Pearler, is in the process of establishing a pearl shell industry with his present lease on the island. He is employing a number of the inmates.

The Mission offers some employment but makes no attempt to organise any regular work. Shell procured by individuals can be sold to the Mission.

Owing to its isolated location, the need for a trained nurse and the provision of reasonable hospital and dispensary accommodation are of primary importance.

	Number of Inmates.	Total.	Subsidised.	Not Subsidised.
Adults	82	19	63
Children	58	34	24
		<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
		140	53	87
		<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>

Conclusion.

There are 11 Missions established in this District. In reviewing their activities for the past twelve months, there appears to be little progress being made on those Institutions which did not receive any Grants-in-Aid. I am forced, through my observations, to come to the conclusion that Missions generally are adopting an attitude of dependency on Government finance to improve conditions thereon. It was not very long ago there seemed to be an inner driving force within such places, which gave them the desire to assist themselves.

This principle is not reflected in the construction of new buildings only, but is found in the treatment of inmates. If the Government cannot subsidise a person, then the Mission is not prepared, in a number of cases, to admit the native concerned. Instead of Missions accepting whatever Government financial aid that can be provided as an additional form of assistance towards their own effort, the attitude is now one of waiting for this grant, before acting in any way to help themselves.

In all cases where dining facilities are provided it is evident that the children are receiving better and more regular meals, apart from the fact that in this way, they are improving their standard of behaviour.

My appreciation is extended to the Superintendents and staff of all Missions for their assistance and hospitality on the occasions of visits by Officers of this District.

Protectors of Natives

In addition to staff, there are 21 Protectors in this District. My appreciation is shown for the services they have rendered from time to time.

Patrols

Only seven months of each year can be utilised for patrolling. Due to the vast areas to be covered, little opportunity exists to satisfactorily fulfil even a token requirement in this regard.

The East Kimberley Sub-District is of such dimensions that it is understood consideration is being given to a further Sub-District being formed within this area with the additional appointment of a Patrol Officer to be stationed at Halls Creek. The native population and the fact that the Halls Creek Section is isolated for up to six months of every year, warrants this action.

A number of patrols within the District have been carried out by all officers, by land, sea and air, with most satisfactory results. This has been made possible as a result of a permanent officer being appointed to Wyndham.

Population Statistics

West Kimberley Sub-District.

Classification.	Adults.		Children under 16 years.		Total.
	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	
Fullblood	749	638	194	195	1,776
Other than Fullblood	38	35	38	40	151
	<u>787</u>	<u>673</u>	<u>232</u>	<u>235</u>	<u>1,927</u>
<i>East Kimberley Sub-District.</i>					
Fullblood	767	701	197	201	1,866
Other than Fullblood	56	36	59	50	201
	<u>823</u>	<u>737</u>	<u>256</u>	<u>251</u>	<u>2,067</u>
<i>Broome Sub-District.</i>					
Fullblood	201	217	112	87	617
Other than Fullblood	80	109	114	114	417
	<u>281</u>	<u>326</u>	<u>226</u>	<u>201</u>	<u>1,034</u>
<i>Northam District.</i>					
Fullblood	1,717	1,556	503	483	4,259
Other than Fullblood	174	180	211	204	769
	<u>1,891</u>	<u>1,736</u>	<u>714</u>	<u>687</u>	<u>5,028</u>

Approximate number of nomad natives in Northern District, not included in above figures—300.

Education

The numbers of native children attending school again showed increases this year. However, there are many children who are unable to take advantage of education due to the lack of sufficient hostel accommodation situated within reasonable distance of their tribal boundaries. This applies particularly in the Halls Creek and Wyndham areas, and at time of writing, is applicable also to Derby, but attempts are being made by two Missions here to help in this regard.

Five Missions have taken advantage of trained State School teachers for the education of their child inmates. Of these, three Institutions have such teachers resident at the Mission. The remaining two are close to an established State School where the children attend.

The results obtained by the appointment of trained teachers have proved most successful at the Missions on which this scheme has been adopted and it is worthy of serious consideration by all Mission authorities.

The Education Department has also provided a teacher at Margaret Downs Station. He took up duties at the commencement of the school year in 1957. At the Kimberley Research Station on the Ord River a State School teacher conducts school where a number of native children from Ord River Station attend with the European children from the Research Station.

The Technical School in Derby is almost completed. Attendance at this trade school will depend largely on the availability of hostel accommodation.

Misses Joan Budd and Pamela Clarke were nominated this year for Alvan House, and both were admitted.

Master John Auburn was nominated and accepted for McDonald House.

It is anticipated that as the educational standards improve, there will be a greater number of children desirous of furthering their education in Perth.

Employment and Industry

This year has seen little improvement in the conditions for native employees connected with the main industries of the District, namely, cattle, sheep and pearl shelling.

Changes in ownership and arrangement of a number of Stations have brought about the sudden dismissal of all or many employees. This is a new situation which has developed and clearly shows there is no feeling or sentiment towards the natives who have lived their lives and served the previous station owners for in some cases over 50 years with little or no remuneration. Such employees are thrust on the Government to support and find employment for those who are able work.

All natives can be employed in this District, even though conditions of employment vary and all are not entirely satisfactory, but many employers state as a reason, the natives lack of an elementary education, for the payment of low wages, even though the work he accomplishes does not require an academic knowledge. It is considered, however, that when the native has received some education and obtains a knowledge of the European manner of life, he will assert himself and demand better conditions.

The native is favourably placed for future employment in this District due to the fact that many Europeans do not appear to be desirous of working and living under these climatic conditions and contend with the lack of social life offering.

During the period it will take the native to become sufficiently assimilated, whereby he can assist himself, and this stage will not be reached in the majority of cases for many years.

Medical and Health

The following medical facilities are available in this District for the treatment of sick natives.

Government Native Hospitals at Derby, Broome and Wyndham.

Australian Inland Mission Nursing Homes at Halls Creek and Fitzroy Crossing.

Royal Flying Doctor bases at Derby and Wyndham have wireless communication with most stations on medical and health matters and Doctors from these towns each make a monthly trip by 'plane to the majority of stations and Missions in the area.

A leprosarium with an inmate population of approximately 200 patients is situated at Derby and cares for those suffering from Hansen's disease. Under the supervision of the Medical Department, all nursing treatment is carried out by the Sisters of St. John of God.

A tuberculosis survey throughout the District was conducted during the year by the Medical Department.

Ablution and sanitary blocks have been constructed and are in use at the Derby Transient Camp. Similar facilities have been approved for erection at Wyndham and Broome.

Crime and Justice

It is pleasing to report that no serious cases of crime were committed by natives during the year.

Most minor offences continue to be connected with liquor and due mainly to the fact that as a native, he or she, has offended against the Act by drinking same and not always because the accused was under the influence. These cases occur most frequently in Broome where the natives' association with the asiatics creates a problem peculiar to that town.

Frequently during the year, Police Officers have assisted in every way possible, and the present attitude being shown is helping the native to overcome his innate fear of such persons.

Before closing my remarks on this subject, it is fitting that I should state my appreciation to the Resident Magistrates who have been appointed to this District, also the assistance given by various Clerks of Court has been very helpful and is appreciated.

Conclusion

In reviewing this year's activities, it is possible to report a degree of satisfactory progress being made which is difficult to define to any section of the work, but is nevertheless clearly evident when the natives' general welfare as a whole is taken into consideration.

There is an appreciation by the native for what is being attempted on his behalf and his relationship with Officers of this Department continues to be one of complete trust.

During the year many aged and invalided natives have been secured against want through assisting them in obtaining Social Service Benefits. In other cases, rations have been issued to those who are not eligible.

Details of Certificates of Exemption and Citizenship Rights granted during the period under review are as follows :—

Certificate of Exemption—49.

Certificate of Citizenship Rights—39.

My appreciation and thanks are extended to those Officers who have assisted in no small way to achieve what results have been possible towards the welfare of the native population in this District.

J. BEHARELL,
District Officer.

SECTION "B"

Departmental Institutions

ALVAN HOUSE FOR GIRLS

I commenced duties as Officer-in-Charge at Alvan House on the 21st June, 1956.

Resident numbers for the latter half of 1956 were 10 girls. Of this number :—

Five completed schooling and are now training as Nursing Aides at Royal Perth Hospital.

Two completed schooling and entered commercial work, one of these commencing as Junior Assistant in Headquarters Section of the Department of Native Welfare.

Three returned to the house in 1957 for further schooling.

At the 30th June, 1957, there were 11 girls in residence made up of eight newcomers and three older girls.

Education

End of School Year, 1956.

Passed 3rd year (9th Standard) High School Certificate	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	2 girls.
Completed 3rd year (9th Standard) of High School	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	5 girls.
Promoted to a higher grade	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	3 girls.

School Enrolments, 1957—

Perth Girls' High School—									
3rd year (9th Standard)	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	2 girls.
Girdlestone High School—									
2nd year (8th Standard)	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	1 girl.
Mt. Lawley High School—									
2nd year (8th Standard)	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	2 girls.
1st year (7th Standard)	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	6 girls.

Sporting

All girls play hockey, basketball and softball. They are all in teams in a Saturday competition. There are hockey and basketball practices twice weekly.

Health

All girls have been very healthy with only minor complaints of toothache, boils, small cuts and colds.

Social Activities

All girls are free to choose their Saturday entertainment and some go to picture theatres whilst others prefer the social functions organised by the Coolbaroo League of natives in Perth. I find that at concerts or social functions on at their respective churches they join in willingly. All attend the youth parades. All are members of the Y.W.C.A. in Perth.

Religion

All girls attend regularly the church of their denomination.

Home Maintenance

All girls are made to look after the home and to appreciate it, resulting in a lovely home. It is well cared for both inside and outside.

General

I am the only member of the staff with a relieving officer taking over one day a week.

The home library is good and has been appreciated by the girls.

We have had various visitors throughout the year, people who have been genuinely interested in the girls and the Home. Ministers of Religion, Hospital Matrons, Nursing Sisters, a Parliamentary Member, Lady Street, of New South Wales, and a party of 20 ladies from the Y.W.C.A., have visited the Home.

M. YORSTON,
Officer-in-Charge.

McDONALD HOUSE FOR BOYS

The commencement of the school year, February, 1957, saw the return of five boys and an additional four new inmates, making a total of nine boys in residence.

Two second-year boys failed to return after the August holidays. Two others completed Standard VIII at the end of 1956, and left school. Placing them in an apprenticeship has not been easy.

Education

The four new boys were given a Vocational Guidance test before being enrolled at school. These four were enrolled at Junior Technical School as was suggested.

The enrolment at the school is as follows :—

Perth Boys—

9th Standard, Junior Division	....	....	....	....	....	....	1 boy.
8th Standard, Junior Division	....	....	....	....	....	....	2 boys.
8th Standard, High School Certificate	....	....	....	....	....	....	1 boy.

Junior Technical School—

7th Standard, High School Certificate	4 boys.
---------------------------------------	------	------	------	------	------	------	---------

Examination Results, 1956—

Leaving—Geoffrey Penny, seven subjects passed.

Geoffrey Penny is now a student at Graylands Teachers' Training College. He is finding the work very interesting and is getting on very well.

Sporting

All the boys play football. One plays for West Perth under 18 years, the others for North Perth under 15 years. One lad is Captain of this team and he is Vice-Captain of the school team. Basketball, cricket and tennis are played also by the boys at school.

Last August two boys were selected to go on tour to Tasmania with the State school boys' football team.

Geoffrey Penny was open champion boy athlete at the Modern School Annual Sporting Carnival.

Health

Apart from two fractured arms at football and a few colds, the health of the boys has been excellent throughout the year.

Social Activities

The monthly visit on a Sunday afternoon to Alvan House and the girls returning the visit over a month is always very much appreciated by the young people. Some of the older boys and girls join our young people at times.

A Christmas party was held here on the back lawn. Alvan House girls and other friends were invited. Educational films and games with a barbecue supper brought a happy evening to a close.

The boys were also guests to Alvan House when similar evenings were held.

Once again during Easter we visited the Roelands Mission. This annual trip is keenly looked forward to by the boys.

A visit to the zoo and picnics at the beach during the summer months were very much enjoyed by the boys.

Religion

The boys always attend church regularly on Sundays. Some of the boys also attend a Christian Endeavour Meeting on Fridays night.

Last year on Aboriginal Sunday the boys were the guests at the Trinity Congregational Church in Perth.

Maintenance of Home

Various small items of maintenance have been attended to during the year.

We are still looking forward to the time when we will have a recreation room and sports field.

General

Miss F. Atkins continues to relieve one day a week. Miss Joan Indich, ex Roelands Mission, very capably assists in the Home. Later in the year she hopes to take up Nursing.

Visitors

Lady Street escorted by one of the Native Welfare Officers visited the Home during the year.

Generally speaking the boys do their duties well. They all seem very happy at school and are always very popular with their fellow students, and also on the sporting field.

In conclusion appreciation is recorded for the manner in which sporting organisations, schools, various church groups and others have done so much to help.

H. STYLES,

Officer-in-Charge.

SECTION "C"



Head Office Administration



Finance

An amount of £446,741 (*see* Appendix No. 2), was expended by the Department during the year. An amount of £1,000 unspent was carried forward in the Trust Fund to the following year. The expenditure was within the appropriation made by Parliament.

Departmental subsidy rates to Native Missions for approved inmates remained constant throughout the year, *i.e.*, Adults 25s. per week, Children 35s. 9d. per week plus a Lotteries Commission grant of 5s. per week. Missions which do not accept donations from the Lotteries Commission are paid an equivalent 5s. per week from funds administered by the Department.

Towards the end of the year all Missions were offered the use of the Government Stores Department purchasing and supply system with the economic and handling advantages associated with it. Missions will be financially responsible for all purchases made on their behalf. The purchases to be confined to goods, materials, etc., to be used in the maintenance and welfare of the native inmates of the Mission. The scheme will commence on the 1st July, 1957, and a number of Missions have already notified their intention to participate in the scheme.

The amount of £91,559 reimbursed to the State Medical Department during the year covered medical services rendered to natives by that Department throughout the State. The expenditure included :—

The operating expenses of the Native Hospitals at Wyndham, Derby, Broome, and Port Hedland and the Derby Leprosarium.

The unpaid hospital accounts of natives treated at all Government controlled and Government subsidised hospitals in the State.

The cost of drugs, medicines and special equipment supplied to Native Missions by the Medical Department.

The cost of transport of native patients mainly inter-hospital transfers.

Fifty per cent. of the expenditure incurred on medical surveys, Flying Doctor and North-West Dental services, and North-West Doctors' salaries.

Our Department reimbursed the State Education Department its expenditure on native education throughout the State. The amount of £28,751 included :—

Salaries, travelling and transfer costs of the Superintendent of Native Education and staff attached to native schools at Missions and one Station school. It is interesting to note that the Station school which commenced this year at Go Go Station near Fitzroy Crossing in the West Kimberley District, was the first of its kind in this State.

Free stock issues, subsidies and grants to these schools.

Revenue of £19,185 for the year was received mainly from the Medical Department as patients' fees collected and Commonwealth Hospital Benefits received for the Native Hospitals and Derby Leprosarium.

Loan Funds held by this Department have been allocated to works which are approaching completion. Loan expenditure for the year was £10,671 (*see* Appendix No. 1). The Department has overcome to some extent the problem of satisfactorily housing its Field Officers, and Loan Funds have enabled the building of residences at Wyndham, Derby, Meekatharra with those at Port Hedland and Carnarvon nearing completion.

Trust Accounts

Investments.—A total of twenty-two Savings Bank Trust Accounts representing a net increase of three accounts compared with the previous year, were being administered by this Department on behalf of natives at the 30th June, 1957. The sum total held in Trust Accounts increased by £636 ls. 10d. to £1,968 10s. 3d.

The amount invested in Commonwealth Treasury Bonds increased by £390 to £5,170 at the 30th June, 1957. The increase was largely attributable to an amount having been received from the Workers' Compensation Board for compensation payable to a native, on whose behalf the money was invested in Commonwealth Treasury Bonds.

Trust Accounts and Investments held by this Department on behalf of natives embraced the following :—

1. Monies received at this Department on behalf of natives under the age of 21 years (*e.g.*, from deceased estates, workers' compensation or motor vehicle third party insurance claims as dependent children) for whom the Commissioner is statutorily appointed guardian and considers trusteeship of such monies desirable.
2. Monies belonging to adult native people 21 years of age or over who have elected of their own volition to have the Commissioner as Trustee, administer such monies in a Trust Account.
3. Amounts received from workers' compensation claims in those cases where the Workers' Compensation Board, by powers conferred upon it, order that compensation which cannot be immediately paid to a person under legal disability to give an effective discharge for payment, on which is payable to any dependant of a deceased worker, be paid to a trustee and the manner in which it shall be applied.

When natives are involved in motor vehicle accidents or suffer injury or illness liable to workers' compensation or other common law benefits, the Department makes preliminary investigations and, as required, assists or acts on behalf of the natives concerned in the procedures and negotiations up to the point of finalisation of claims and acceptance of benefits as determined. At the end of the year 21 cases of this description were still to be finalised by our Department.

Maintenance

During the year five new maintenance cases were opened and three were closed when one order was transferred to the favour of another Department maintaining the child and two cases were dropped.

A total of 42 cases remained on hand as at the 30th June, 1957, an increase of two from the previous year.

Estates

Administration of twelve estates with assets totalling £1,074 ls. 8d. was completed for the year ended 30th June, 1957, and nineteen estates remained to be finalised.

Christmas Cheer

The Lotteries Commission and the Young Contingent of the Victoria League in West Australia once again made generous donations of £600 and £10 10s. respectively for distribution during Christmas 1956.

With this thankful assistance the Department was able to distribute gifts and provisions amongst the destitute natives of the State to brighten the festive season.

Lotteries Commission

For the year ended 30th June, 1957, the Lotteries Commission paid £6,697 2s. in subsidy towards the maintenance of native children in Missions under the control of religious organisations which were prepared to accept assistance from the Lotteries Commission.

In addition generous donations of £17,631 5s. 4d. to Missions and £1,080 19s. 5d. to Governmental Institutions were made during the year for the benefit of natives therein.

The Lotteries Commission continued financial assistance in Native Welfare is deeply appreciated.

Population Statistics

See Appendix No. 3.

Housing

Statistics obtained from the State Housing Commission are tabulated under "Housing" in the introductory part of the report.

The State Housing Commission is reluctant to evict for arrears of rent but so far 17 evictions have occurred in the manner of :—(a) the tenant vacating without notice from the Commission after firm action to collect outstanding rent, (b) the tenant vacating after notice to quit, (c) the tenant vacating after Eviction Order obtained from the Court.

A Departmental allowance of £30 to natives in law taking up occupancy in a State Housing Commission home is obtainable. This grant assists the native to procure some of the essential items of furniture and equipment required when establishing a new home.

Since inception 23 natives have been granted this allowance.

Court Orders, etc.

At the 30th June, 1957, 133 Orders were in force consisting of :—

132 Orders issued by Children's Courts under the Child Welfare Act.

1 Order issued by the Governor under Section 39 of the Native Welfare Act, allowing a native in custody under sentence of imprisonment to be placed under custody of a State Servant and employed outside a prison.

Of these 133 persons under above Orders :—

105 were in Native Institutions.

15 were under the direct control of the Child Welfare Department.

5 were in supervised employment.

8 were released on probation to parents or relatives.

Citizenship

During the year ended 30th June, 1957, notification was received of 204 applications for Citizenship Rights, making the total applications notified since inception, 1,494. Of this number :—

1,117 applications were granted.

231 applications were dismissed.

45 applications were withdrawn.

44 applications were adjourned.

57 awaiting hearing.

Responsible parents have made applications in 119 cases for the inclusion of children on their Certificates of Citizenship and it is recorded at the 30th June, 1957, that 362 children are covered on the parents certificates.

All applications for Citizenship Rights by natives are heard and determined by a Citizenship Board on which there is no Departmental representation.

Exemption

A total of 164 applications were received during the year bringing the total applications to 1,355. Of this number :—

1,289 have been granted.

66 have been refused.

At the 30th June, 1957, 815 Certificates of Exemption were in existence, the remainder having been cancelled through death of the holder, the procurement of Citizenship Rights or cancellation by the Hon. Minister.

S. G. MIDDLETON
Commissioner of Native Welfare.

Appendix No. I.

DEPARTMENT OF NATIVE WELFARE.

Statement of Receipts and Payments.

GENERAL LOAN FUNDS.

<i>Receipts</i>		<i>Payments.</i>	
Balance at 1/7/56	17,579 1 6	Derby residence	1,614 8 0
Unexpended balance at 30/6/57	10,670 15 6	Meekatharra Office and residence	2,607 9 6
	6,908 6 0	Wyndham residence	2,460 10 3
		Port Hedland residence	225 18 3
			6,908 6 0
	£6,908 6 0		£6,908 6 0

I certify that this Statement is correct according to the books and documents produced.

(Signed) C. P. MATHEA,
Auditor General.

22nd August, 1957.

Appendix No. 2.

DEPARTMENT OF NATIVE WELFARE.

Statement of Receipts and Payments, 1956-57.

NATIVE WELFARE ADMINISTRATION TRUST.

<i>Receipts.</i>				<i>Payments.</i>					
	£	s. d.	£	s. d.		£	s. d.	£	s. d.
Grant under Section 5 of Native Welfare Act, 1905-54			10,000	0 0	<i>Institutions—</i>				
Transfer from Consolidated Revenue Fund—					Alvan House—				
Native Welfare—Division 56			208,759	18 2	Contingencies	2,465	2 1		
North-West Native Welfare—					Salaries and Wages	662	15 6	3,127	17 7
Division 53			228,980	19 4					
					Bennett House—				
					Contingencies	1,164	10 4		
					Salaries and Wages	819	3 3	1,983	13 7
					McDonald House—				
					Contingencies	1,970	10 1		
					Salaries and Wages	763	11 8	2,734	1 9
					Marble Bar Hostel—				
					Contingencies	434	1 5	434	1 5
					Riverdale Hostel—				
					Contingencies	1,087	19 8		
					Salaries and Wages	961	0 10	2,049	0 6
Revenue Collections—					<i>Office Administration—</i>				
Departmental—					Sub-District Office—Broome—				
Alvan House	256	12 10			Contingencies	669	5 8		
Bennett House	64	4 11			Salaries and Wages	1,923	18 11	2,593	4 7
McDonald House	310	2 4							
Riverdale Hostel	33	11 6			Sub-District Office—Carnarvon—				
District Offices	1,095	0 1			Contingencies	525	15 3		
Head Office	152	18 11			Salaries and Wages	1,737	19 1	2,263	14 4
Maintenance (Recoup subsidy to Missions)	800	9 3							
Relief to Natives	514	17 9			District Office—Central—				
Bulk Rations	23	16 5			Contingencies	388	10 0		
Native Reserves	255	9 8			Salaries and Wages	3,066	2 7	3,454	12 7
Reimbursement from Medical Department	15,591	7 3							
Section 6a	86	4 0			Sub-District Office—Central—				
					Contingencies	1,666	6 10		
					Salaries and Wages	3,169	12 2	4,835	19 0
Total	£19,184	14 11			District Office—Derby—				
					Contingencies	2,616	9 10		
					Salaries and Wages	3,252	5 4	5,868	15 2
					District Office—Geraldton—				
					Contingencies	2,171	7 11		
					Salaries and Wages	3,453	0 9	5,624	8 8
					Head Office				
					Contingencies	2,518	12 10		
					Salaries and Wages	20,033	6 4	22,551	19 2
					Minister's Office—				
					Contingencies	663	8 6	663	8 6
					Sub-District Office—Kalgoorlie—				
					Contingencies	874	4 8		
					Salaries and Wages	2,563	0 3	3,437	4 11
					Sub-District Office—Marble Bar—				
					Contingencies	6	5 0	6	5 0
					Sub-District Office—Meekatharra—				
					Contingencies	791	7 2		
					Salaries and Wages	1,747	0 1	2,538	7 3
					Mobile Welfare Clinic—				
					Contingencies	1,724	5 7		
					Salaries and Wages	946	15 5	2,671	1 0
					District Office—Narrogin—				
					Contingencies	1,292	5 1		
					Salaries and Wages	4,571	18 2	5,864	3 3
					District Office—Port Hedland—				
					Contingencies	2,030	11 2		
					Salaries and Wages	3,726	19 10	5,757	11 0
					Carried forward			£78,459	9 3
					Carried forward			£447,740	17 6

Appendix No. 2—continued.

DEPARTMENT OF NATIVE WELFARE.

Statement of Receipts and Payments, 1956-57.

NATIVE WELFARE ADMINISTRATION TRUST.

<i>Receipts.</i>		<i>Payments.</i>			
	£ s. d.		£ s. d.		£ s. d.
Brought forward	£447,740 17 6	Brought forward	78,459 9 3		
		Sub-District Office—Wyndham—			
		Contingencies	909 17 7		
		Salaries and Wages	1,236 13 0		2,146 10 7
		Sub-District Office—Laverton—			
		Warburton—			
		Contingencies	27 15 6		27 15 6
		<i>Assistance to Missions—</i>			
		Subsidies and Rations	155,213 7 1		
		Grants-in-Aid	33,431 1 3		
		Blankets and Clothing	767 9 6		
		Medical and Transport	7,328 17 4		
		Education	98 0 9		196,838 15 11
		<i>Boarding out Cases—</i>			
		Private Homes	538 17 5		
		Other Institutions	2,570 7 11		3,109 5 4
		<i>Bulk Ration Centres—</i>			
		Derby	349 7 4		
		Mulga Queen	1,605 7 1		
		Turkey Creek	505 16 3		
		Wiluna	1,593 13 11		
		Wyndham	1,789 16 3		5,844 0 10
		<i>Relief to Natives—</i>			
		Stores, provisions and meat	8,794 12 1		
		Education and Amenities	150 16 7		
		<i>Medical—</i>			
		Doctors	970 3 2		
		Hospitals	14,301 15 11		
		Sundries	252 2 11		
		Blankets and clothing	1,044 17 6		
		Miscellaneous	1 1 4		
		Legal costs	367 6 6		
		Furniture and equipment for native houses	822 10 11		
		Burials	2,551 15 11		
		Transport	2,875 11 3		
		Rental of houses occupied by natives	69 17 6		
		Welfare relief	353 6 2		32,355 17 9
		<i>Improvements to Reserves—</i>			
		General expenditure	7,019 8 7		7,019 8 7
		Acquisition of Machinery and equipment Pilbara District (balance)			142 14 8
		<i>Citizenship Rights Court Costs</i>			2 0 0
		<i>Reimbursement to Medical Department</i>			91,558 12 6
		<i>Reimbursement to Education Department</i>			28,750 18 2
		<i>Reimbursement to Police Department</i>			391 8 10
		<i>Reimbursement to Agriculture Department</i>			93 19 7
		Total Expenditure			£446,740 17 6
		Credit Carried Forward			1,000 0 0
	£447,740 17 6				£447,740 17 6

I certify that this Statement is correct according to the books and documents produced.

22nd August, 1957.

(Signed) C. P. MATHEA,
Auditor General.

Appendix No. 3.

NATIVE POPULATION OF WESTERN AUSTRALIA AS AT 30TH JUNE, 1957

District	Full Bloods				Other Bloods				Grand Total
	Male	Female	Children	Total	Male	Female	Children	Total	
Northern—									
Broome	201	217	199	617	80	109	228	417	1,034
E. Kimberley	767	701	398	1,866	56	36	109	201	2,067
W. Kimberley	749	638	389	1,776	38	35	78	151	1,927
North-West—									
Gascoyne	214	152	163	529	98	94	222	414	943
Pilbara	617	507	253	1,377	108	109	122	339	1,716
Central—									
Central-Sub.	15	8	4	27	270	271	720	1,261	1,288
Eastern Goldfields	500	450	400	1,350	200	150	250	600	1,950
North Central—									
W. Murchison	90	74	36	200	217	227	540	984	1,184
E. Murchison	211	188	171	570	135	129	176	440	1,010
Southern—									
Southern	58	51	115	224	482	432	1,242	2,156	2,380
Totals	3,422	2,986	2,128	8,536	1,684	1,592	3,687	6,963	15,499
Estimate of Nomad Natives beyond confines of civilization .....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	6,000
	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	21,499

Appendix No. 4.

FINANCIAL STATEMENT OF SUBSIDISATION OF MISSIONS BY DEPARTMENT OF NATIVE WELFARE FOR YEAR 1956-57.

Mission	Average Number of Natives Subsidised		(A) Expenditure: Cash Subsidy and Rations		(B) Expenditure: Blankets and Clothing		(C) Overall Expenditure: Medical, Transport, etc.		Overall Subsidence Expenditure Equals (A), (B) and (C)		Expenditure: Grants in Aid		Total Expenditure for Year on Missions		
	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)	(11)	(12)	(13)	(14)	(15)
	Children	Adults	Total	Subsidy	Per Head of Total Number in 3.	Blankets and Clothing	Per Head of Total Number in 3.	Medical Transport	Per Head of Total Number in 3.	Subsidence Allowance	Per Head of Total Number in 3.	Grants in Aid	Per Head of Total Number in 3.	Expenditure	Per Head of Total Number in 3.
Pallottine, Balgo Hills, via Hall's Creek	51	22	73	5,425	74 6 3	£ 17	£ s. d. 4 8	101	1 7 8	5,543	1,624	7,167	7,167	7,167	
Beagle Bay, via Broome	75	26	101	7,407	73 6 9	.....	157	1 11 1	7,564	2,803	10,367	10,367	10,367	10,367
Churches of Christ, Carnarvon	107	16	123	10,259	95 17 6	.....	1,268	11 17 0	11,527	.....	.....	11,527	11,527	11,527
U.A.M., Cosmo Newbery, via Laverton	6	22	28	528	24 0 0	.....	39	1 15 5	567	.....	716	1,283	1,283	1,283
A.E.M., Cundeeles, via Zanthus	24	29	53	3,812	71 18 6	.....	405	7 12 10	4,217	.....	.....	4,217	4,217	4,217
U.A.M., Derby	14	33	47	8,723	51 12 10	121	1 3 0	37	2 12 10	8,760	591	9,351	9,351	9,351	
U.A.M., Fitzroy Crossing	12	34	46	8,169	77 12 4	74	1 15 1	324	3 1 8	8,395	.....	8,395	8,395	8,395
U.A.M., Hazroo Crossing	44	34	78	3,736	100 16 5	.....	156	4 0 1	3,892	.....	250	4,142	4,142	4,142
U.A.M., Grey, via Wyndham	37	32	69	2,642	82 11 8	.....	68	2 1 6	2,710	.....	871	3,581	3,581	3,581
Holy Child Orphanage, Broome	53	43	96	7,820	76 5 0	24	5 0 3	167	1 19 9	7,987	.....	7,987	7,987	7,987
Aborigines' Rescue Mission, Jigalong	40	44	84	5,861	97 15 2	1	.....	538	7 3 6	6,399	.....	6,399	6,399	6,399
Kalamundi, via Meekatharra	32	24	56	4,504	80 8 7	29	10 4	362	6 9 3	4,866	1,435	6,301	6,301	6,301	
La Grange, via Broome	31	41	72	4,831	68 9 9	7	1 11	92	1 5 7	5,030	5,363	10,393	10,393	10,393	
Lombadine, via Broome	33	23	56	4,126	73 13 6	4	1 5	92	1 12 10	4,222	.....	4,222	4,222	4,222
Marrbank, via Katanning	41	41	82	3,961	96 12 3	.....	120	2 18 6	4,081	.....	.....	4,081	4,081	4,081
Mogumber, Methodist	80	33	113	8,097	101 4 3	1	3	18	2 5 1	8,281	600	8,881	8,881	8,881	
Mowanjun, Presbyterian	51	84	135	6,097	72 11 8	26	6 2 2	68	2 19 2	6,165	4,500	10,665	10,665	10,665	
N.C. Margaret, via Morgan	120	22	142	9,091	51 3 10	1	.....	275	2 9 1	9,366	1,533	10,900	10,900	10,900
N.C. North	192	112	304	11,259	76 15 0	.....	473	3 11 1	12,382	.....	.....	12,382	12,382	12,382
Churches of Christ, Norseman	46	86	132	7,954	99 8 6	.....	635	10 3 3	8,589	.....	4,360	12,949	12,949	12,949
Native Mission Farm, Roelands	86	68	154	5,876	83 9 4	.....	198	2 8 1	6,074	.....	.....	6,074	6,074	6,074
Sunday Island, via Derby	48	22	70	5,281	76 10 9	2	7	28	2 18 7	5,483	5,185	10,668	10,668	10,668	
Pallottine Mission School, Tardun	69	59	128	4,841	82 1 0	.....	202	5 16 11	5,043	.....	.....	5,043	5,043	5,043
St. Francis Xavier's, Wandering	59	71	130	3,417	48 2 6	401	5 13 0	345	11 16 7	4,658	1,985	6,643	6,643	6,643	
U.A.M., Warburton Ranges	71	1	72	1,066	106 0 0	62	62 0 0	840	9 3 0	1,777	1,300	3,077	3,077	3,077	
Wiluna	6	2	8	614	76 15 0	.....	24	3 0 0	638	.....	.....	638	638	638
Wongatha Mission
Total	1,524	414	1,938	155,312	£80 2 10	770	£0 7 11	7,325	£3 15 7	163,407	33,433	196,840	196,840	196,840	>101 11 4

Departmental Subsidy Rates to Missions at 30th June, 1957.

Children under 16 years.—34s. 9d. per week cash plus 1s. per week for educational purposes, plus 5s. per week special grant to missions which will not accept equivalent sum provided by Lotteries Commission.

Adults.—25s. per week cash.

In addition the Department is responsible for the cost of medical, hospital, dental, optical, funeral and transport costs of subsidised natives.

Appendix No. 5

REPORT
OF THE
SELECT COMMITTEE
APPOINTED TO INQUIRE INTO
NATIVE WELFARE CONDITIONS IN THE
LAVERTON-WARBURTON RANGE
AREA

Presented by Mr. W. L. Grayden
on 12th December, 1956

FIRST SESSION OF THE TWENTY-SECOND
PARLIAMENT

EXTRACTS FROM VOTES AND PROCEEDINGS.

WEDNESDAY, 17th OCTOBER, 1956.

29.—Native Welfare—Select Committee to Inquire into Laverton-Warburton Range Area Conditions.

The Order of the Day having been read for the resumption of the debate on the motion moved by Mr. Grayden, That a Select Committee be appointed to inquire into all matters appertaining to the health and general welfare of, and future plans for, the aborigines in the Laverton-Warburton Range area,

Debate continued.

Question—put and passed.

Mr. Grayden moved, That the following members be appointed to serve on the Select Committee, together with the mover:—The Member for Vasse (Mr. Bovell), the Member for Mt. Lawley (Mr. Oldfield), the Member for North Perth (Mr. Lapham), and the Member for Kimberley (Mr. Rhatigan).

Question—put and passed.

Ordered—That the Committee have power to call for persons and papers, to sit on days over which the House stands adjourned, to move from place to place, and to report this day five weeks.

WEDNESDAY, 21st NOVEMBER, 1956.

13.—Native Welfare—Select Committee to Inquire into Laverton-Warburton Range Area Conditions.

The time for bringing up the report of the Select Committee on Conditions of Natives in the Laverton-Warburton Range Area was extended for two weeks.

WEDNESDAY, 5th DECEMBER, 1956.

10.—Native Welfare—Select Committee to Inquire into Laverton-Warburton Range Area Conditions.

The time for bringing up the report of the Select Committee on Conditions of Natives in the Laverton-Warburton Range Area was extended for one week.

WEDNESDAY, 12th DECEMBER, 1956.

15.—Native Welfare—Select Committee to Inquire into Laverton-Warburton Range Area Conditions.

Mr. Grayden brought up the report and evidence of the Select Committee appointed to inquire into the Conditions of Natives in the Laverton-Warburton Range Area, and moved, That it be received.

Question—put and passed.

Mr. Grayden moved, That the report be printed and its consideration be made an Order of the Day for the next sitting of the House.

Question—put and passed.

MINUTES OF PROCEEDINGS OF SELECT COMMITTEE.

TUESDAY, 23rd OCTOBER, 1956.

The Committee met at 7 p.m.

Present.—Mr. W. S. Bovell, Mr. W. L. Grayden, Mr. S. E. Lapham, Mr. E. P. Oldfield and Mr. J. J. Rhatigan.

Chairman.—Mr. W. L. Grayden was elected Chairman on the motion of Mr. Bovell, seconded by Mr. Rhatigan.

Business.—Discussion ensued as to the scope of the evidence to be covered, and the witnesses to be called. Transport and other administrative arrangements for the visit to the Warburton Range area were outlined.

The Committee adjourned.

WEDNESDAY, 31st OCTOBER, 1956.

The Committee met at 10 a.m.

Present.—Mr. Grayden, Chairman; Messrs. Bovell, Lapham, Oldfield and Rhatigan.

Witnesses.—The following witnesses were examined:—Mr. S. G. Middleton, Commissioner for Native Welfare; Mr. B. A. McLarty, District Officer, Department of Native Welfare; Mr. G. F. Thornbury, Special Section, Education Department; Dr. R. M. Berndt, Senior Lecturer in Anthropology, University of W.A.; Dr. C. H. Berndt, Research Worker in Anthropology.

The Committee adjourned.

MONDAY, 5th NOVEMBER, 1956.

The Committee met at 10 a.m.

Present.—Mr. Grayden, Chairman; Messrs. Lapham, Oldfield and Rhatigan.

Witness.—The following witness was further examined:—Mr. B. A. McLarty, Department of Native Welfare.

The Committee adjourned.

TUESDAY, 13th NOVEMBER, 1956.

The Committee met at the United Aborigines' Mission Station, at Warburton Ranges.

Present.—Mr. Grayden, Chairman; Messrs. Bovell, Lapham, Oldfield and Rhatigan.

Witnesses.—The following witnesses were examined:—Mr. H. E. Green, Superintendent, United Aborigines' Mission Station; Mr. K. E. Siggs, Missionary; Mr. W. H. Douglas, Special Section, Education Department; Mr. J. S. G. Munro, School Teacher; Mr. J. W. Graham, Head Teacher; Mr. H. E. Green (recalled); Mrs. I. M. Wade, Resident; Mr. W. C. Wade, Missionary; and Mrs. O. D. Graham, Matron.

The Committee adjourned.

FRIDAY, 16th NOVEMBER, 1956.

The Committee met at Cosmo Newbery.

Present.—Mr. Grayden, Chairman; Messrs. Bovell and Lapham.

Witness.—The following witness was examined:—Mr. H. C. E. Lupton, Superintendent, United Aborigines' Mission Station.

The Committee adjourned.

SATURDAY, 17th NOVEMBER, 1956.

The Committee met at Laverton.

Present.—Mr. Grayden, Chairman; Messrs. Bovell and Lapham.

Witness.—The following witness was examined:—Constable 2083 J. T. Peters.

The Committee adjourned.

The Committee met at Mt. Margaret Mission.

Present.—Mr. Grayden, Chairman; Messrs. Bovell and Lapham.

Witnesses.—The following witnesses were examined:—Mr. H. R. Nash, Superintendent, United Aborigines' Mission Station; Mr. D. C. Milnes, Head Teacher; and Mr. R. H. Nash (recalled).

The Committee adjourned.

MONDAY, 23rd NOVEMBER, 1956.

The Committee met at 10.30 a.m.

Present.—Mr. Grayden, Chairman; and Mr. Lapham.

Witness.—The following witness was examined:—Sgt. R. H. Anderson, Police Department, Perth.

The Committee adjourned.

TUESDAY, 11th DECEMBER, 1956.

The Committee met at 7 p.m.

Present.—Mr. Grayden, Chairman; Messrs. Bovell, Lapham, Oldfield and Rhatigan.

Report.—The draft report as previously circulated by the Chairman was, after minor amendment, unanimously adopted on the motion of Mr. Lapham, seconded by Mr. Oldfield.

The Committee adjourned.

REPORT.

The task of the Committee was simplified because, although the terms of reference were very wide in respect of the natives investigated, they confined the inquiry to a particular area of Western Australia. The natives in this area can be divided into two broad groups. The first group are those who in our acceptance of the word are "civilised" in that they are at least to some extent conversant with the Western way of life and by virtue of such experience and/or training, capable of taking their place in our way of life. The second group are tribal natives in every sense. They lead the way of life of their forebears practising in varying degrees their age old customs and adhering to their tribal beliefs. Most of this group have had some contact with whites—mainly missionaries—but some have not yet made such contact. Naturally the problems confronting the two groups vary in some respects, but the fact that the Committee was able to deal with a particular set of problems localised in this manner avoided the confusion usually attendant upon investigations of this nature. When such inquiries are more extensive and embrace natives in various localities the problems affecting each, in all probability, are widely varying. The Committee feels it has been able to examine all aspects of the more important and pressing problems and so give a considered opinion and make recommendations with which there can be no division of informed opinion.

TERRAIN.

The natives investigated inhabit the area bordered on the west by the Laverton district; on the east by Central Australia; on the north by the Rawlinson Ranges and on the south by the transcontinental railway. Although apparently of the same tribe there are three distinct groups of natives in this area, i.e., those that inhabit the Laverton-Warburton Range area; those that inhabit the Rawlinson Range area; those that inhabit the area east of the Warburton Ranges extending into South Australia.

The country varies between mulga belts and sand dune country and spinifex flats. There is no permanent surface water in the area. The annual average rainfall is between five and eight inches and the evaporation rate approximately ninety-six inches. The country must be regarded as some of the most arid and inhospitable in the world. It would be reasonable to assume that no other people in the world are less favoured in their choice of habitat. In the past natives have been confined to this area by rigorous tribal boundaries. The natives, in common with their kind in this country, are not agriculturists, there being no animals which could have been domesticated and no plants which readily lent themselves to cultivation even if water had been available in Australia. The natives have therefore developed a nomadic form of existence which is regarded by anthropologists as a remarkably intelligent adaptation to circumstances. In their tribal state they live off what game is available to them and rely for the rest of their diet on seeds, roots, grubs and indeed virtually anything that may be edible. For water they are dependent upon the occasional rains and thunderstorms which temporarily fill the small rock holes and gnamma holes of their country and upon the few places where soaks make permanent water (as distinct from permanent surface water) available to them. At the latter the natives frequently dig down to depths of 20 feet or more to reach water. The natives are naturally honest and kindly. They have developed a complex moral social order and their language is also complex and adequate. In respect of their social order and language they could in no way be regarded as primitive.

RESERVE AND VIOLATIONS THEREOF.

An area adjacent to the junction of the Western Australian and Northern Territory and South Australian borders has been set aside for the tribal and semi-tribal natives which inhabit that area. The reserve extends on the eastern side of the Northern Territory-West Australian and West Australian-South Australian borders into the Central Native Reserve. Recently there has been some violation of this reserve, inasmuch as approximately 250,000 acres in the Sladen Waters area has been or is about to be ceded to the Commonwealth. A Commonwealth weather station has already been built five miles from Sladen Waters and an area in excess of 4,000,000 acres was made available to a mining company for the purpose of prospecting for nickel. The areas referred to involve the portions of the reserve most favourable to the natives in their constant search for food and water. Whilst natives who have had extensive contact with the missionaries or other white men would tend to congregate around any areas where whites were stationed in the hope that they could obtain some handouts of food or clothing, those who had not had such contact would leave the area, probably with acute hardship to themselves. In substantiation of the latter point the Committee have been informed that it is the experience of those who have travelled the area, that in most parts of the reserve it is possible at all times to see the smoke of one or more native hunting fires (the natives burn the spinifex to drive out lizards, snakes and any game that may be available). When the

traveller drives to the fires, although tracks and other indication of natives are apparent, natives are never seen. If the party is accompanied by natives from the area they will call to the other natives. The latter, reassured, emerge from behind sand dunes, shrubs or wherever they may be hiding. It is stated that it would be possible to travel the length of the reserve and although native fires would be frequently seen no natives would be encountered unless the means referred to were resorted to to make contact.

DISPOSITION AND NUMBER OF NATIVES IN AREA.

It is estimated that there is in the vicinity of four hundred natives in the Laverton area and a further three or four hundred or more on the Warburton reserve. In addition the Warburton group is augmented by another two or three hundred or so natives who periodically visit the Warburton Range from across the South Australia border. Although the Warburton Mission at the Warburton Ranges is the focal point at which the groups congregate for the purpose of making contact with the missionaries, there are dialectical differences in the language of the groups and they do not mingle to any real extent. The Rawlinson Range natives come in from that range which is approximately 150 miles to the north of the mission and range the country between the mission and that point. The natives from the east forage in the country between the mission and their more permanent grounds on the other side of the border and the Warburton-Laverton natives congregate at the Warburton Range and at Laverton. Greatest contact with whites has been made by the Warburton-Laverton group and by the natives from the east who are mainly from the Earnabella Mission area in South Australia. The natives from the Warburton group who have made the break to Laverton tend to hang around the mining township, periodically visiting the two other missions in that area and other points at which they have some chance of begging food and clothing.

WARBURTON, MT. MARGARET AND COSMO NEWBERY MISSIONS.

There are three missions in the area. Mt. Margaret, which is approximately 20 miles from Laverton, Cosmo Newbery, approximately 60 miles from Laverton and the Warburton Mission, situated near the Warburton Ranges approximately 400 miles by road north-east of Laverton. The missions have done excellent work on behalf of the natives and in the case of the Warburton Mission and the Mt. Margaret Mission, over a long period of years. Prior to the war the Warburton Mission received no assistance of any kind from the Government, but since the present Administrator took over they have received principally rations for the indigent natives and rations for the children of school age. They also received half the cost of their truck. The cost of this truck was £3,379, the Government contributing half this amount. The mission is grateful for the assistance given by the present Administrator, but naturally feels that more Government assistance should be forthcoming notwithstanding the fact that when the mission was established 20 years ago a condition of the permit was that the mission would not require Government aid. The missions confine their work to the teaching of the Gospel, the study and translation of the native language for the purpose of translating the Bible, the care in a home of native children attending the Government school at the mission, the care of indigent natives and any odd children that may for some reason or other be in the custody or care of the mission and the provision of medical facilities. No assistance is given to the adult able-bodied natives in the area, although occasionally some are employed and given rations for doing work for the mission.

The Government provides teachers and supplies for the running of a school at the mission and also medical supplies which are used by the missionaries in a building which serves as a hospital and which was also supplied by the Government, although erected by the missionaries.

BASIC REQUIREMENTS.

The basic requirements of the natives can be summed up under the following headings:—

Water.

The natives who frequent the Warburton reserve suffer from lack of water. Although there are on the reserve two or three soaks which can be regarded as permanent, these supply, because of the lack of adequate means for tapping the supply, only small quantities of water. The natives are confined to the areas surrounding these sources of supply during the times when, owing to the lack of rain, the supplies in the small rock holes and gnamma holes scattered throughout the reserve, have not been replenished. Since the country will not support many natives when they are concentrated in small areas, hunger and malnutrition result.

What water is available is available from three principal sources—

- (a) Rock holes in granite and other rock formations. These vary in size and hold anything from a few gallons to several thousand gallons.

- (b) Gnamma holes. These are a peculiar type of hole which occur in the outcrops distributed throughout the reserve. They usually have a small opening on the surface of the rock with a larger bowl shaped cavity beneath. They are usually small, holding anything from a few to a thousand gallons or more, although the larger holes are rare.
- (c) Soaks. There are a number of these on the reserve, but only two or three of them can be regarded as permanent. The natives, having located water at these points, have followed it down in some cases to 20 or more feet. The soaks usually make a few gallons a day which is sufficient for the natives drinking requirements, when they are in the area of the soak involved.

No permanent surface water exists on the reserve and therefore there is little bird or animal life. What water collects in the gnamma holes or small rock holes is protected from evaporation and from birds and animals by the natives who fill in the holes with spinifex for that purpose. No water is available in the soaks for birds or animals since the holes are too deep. The water in many of the holes is polluted by animals and birds which, from time to time, fall into them and drown in their attempts to reach the water.

Except in the very dry times, such as summer, when they tend to congregate at the soaks, the natives move from water hole to water hole, remaining at each only until the reserve is nearly depleted. Clouds on the horizon will cause them to move in that direction in the hope that rain will have replenished the supplies of water in the rock and gnamma holes in that area.

It is difficult to conceive fully the implications of the natives' constant struggle to obtain sufficient water for drinking purposes. It must be remembered that the natives usually move about the area in family groups, since the country and water available will not support large numbers. The natives struggle in such groups from water hole to water hole, which holes are frequently 20 or more miles apart. On these journeys the natives must carry the younger children, while the older ones are required to walk, in some cases, carrying a younger child. They carry all their possessions—spears, biddi's (wooden containers which sometimes hold a few pints of water) and any clothing or blankets which they may have obtained. In addition they must obtain sufficient food for themselves and their children en route. Since the country traversed is either mulga scrub, sand dunes or spinifex, and the weather—particularly during the summer—extremely hot (temperatures of 120 degrees in the shade not being uncommon) the suffering and hardships entailed will be readily imagined.

It is stated by informed persons that a human being will survive in that country for only two days without water, although in special cases, depending on the constitution of the person concerned the period may be of slightly greater duration. The supplies of water available, on the route which they traverse, for the drinking requirements of the natives who have made or make the journey from the Warburton Ranges to Cosmo Newbery are inadequate and natives have perished of thirst while attempting the journey. Sgt. Anderson's evidence in respect of the water holes on the route will serve to emphasise this aspect—

After leaving the Cosmo Newbery homestead you go about 40 miles to what they call Limestone Well, which is only about 8ft. deep with an unlimited supply of water. That is in the middle of spinifex country. I should say it might be 20 miles from Cosmo Newbery. Brown's Well is about 25ft. to 30ft. deep and is 15 miles further on. Then you go on to Rutter's Soak which is another 10 miles. This is a good soak, covered in by the Water Supply Department and would water a mob of cattle. About another eight miles further on is Thatches' Soak, which is also covered in. It would also water a mob of cattle. It is about 16 miles on to Minnie Creek and then another 16 miles to a rock hole called Billbitt. It is only full after rain and is very unreliable. At that place Lovick has taken up a piece of land and is sinking wells. About 35 miles further on is a rock hole called Gnarnul. This rock hole only holds a small supply of water after rain. It is about 35 to 40 miles on to Bulja Soak on the north end of Lake Throssell, which is a good soak, but has never been developed. If it were cleaned out and timbered it would water a mob of cattle. It is only a hole in the ground now, but there is a good supply there. About 10 miles on is Nullye Soak. It is only a seepage in the sand and I would not say it would develop into anything. It is about 20 miles to Dterrin Rock Hole. This is unreliable and only a small catchment. It might hold 1,000 gallons of water when filled. The next is about 16 miles on to Bubble, which comprises two very small rock holes which are only filled with recent rains. The next is about 12 miles to Wahlgu which is only a small rock hole which is filled with rain. It is about 18 miles on to Narratha which is very poor and not reliable. It is only a catchment. It is

then 20 miles on to Yowalga. This is only a catchment rock hole, but holds a bit better than 1,000 gallons. It is unreliable. The next is about 20 miles to Gumba. It is only a rock hole which holds 4,000 or 5,000 gallons when full and is dependent on recent rain. It is about 24 miles on to Bubbagola. This comprises two small rock holes which might hold 800 to 1,000 gallons. There is nothing else but a very poor soak about three miles from Bubbagola. They call it Gnalbert. I have never been able to water horses there at all. It is then 35 miles on to the mission.

FOOD.

As has been stated under the previous heading, because of the lack of permanent water on the reserve and between the reserve and the settled area of Laverton, there is little bird or animal life on the reserve. The natives are successful in spearing a few kangaroos which they highly prize. They also spear a considerable number of dingoes and catch the pups in the rocky caves where they are whelped. The natives eat the dingo just as they would any other form of meat. The natives also eat cats, which are the domesticated variety gone wild and which exist principally on the marsupial spinifex mice and other small game. Goannas are perhaps the principal form of meat obtained by the natives and, of course, rabbits, which are prevalent in good seasons during the winter months. The latter are able in those times to exist on the green vegetation available but they rapidly perish with the advent of hot weather, although a few survive until better seasons again enable them to breed and flourish. For these reasons rabbits cannot be regarded as a permanent food for the natives but they provide welcome meat when they are available.

Since the meat supply, apart from lizards and wood grubs, is hazardous, the principal food of the natives is seeds and roots and the fruits of edible wild plants and trees. They make a variety of flour from the seeds of various plants and trees, crushing the seeds between grinding stones especially kept for the purpose and baking the product, after mixing it to a paste with water, in hot ashes. The women must be regarded as the principal food gatherers since they provide the latter more dependable type of food. The men devote themselves to hunting for what game is available. Any game obtained is consumed almost in its entirety, the skin, entrails, etc., being eaten and prized, and the natives share what food is obtained.

MEDICAL ATTENTION.

Natives in their natural state suffer considerably from lack of medical attention. The most simple ailments by our standards are sufficient to cause prolonged pain and even death.

For instance, a native child suffering from an abscess on the jaw may eventually die of starvation since the condition precludes the child eating the hard native foods which are obtainable. Burns are very prevalent. Whilst at the mission the Committee members saw a child of about nine months suffering from a burn which covered the whole of its buttock from the waist to the base of its leg. The burn had been dressed by the mission, but the child had no bandage on the burn and was alternatively sitting on its mother's knee and in the red dust. The burn was in direct contact with whatever it touched and was covered in flies. Without question it must have caused the child considerable distress.

A few days before the Committee reached the mission a party of about 19 natives from the area east of the Rawlinson Range reached the mission. It was the first time that they had been into the mission and the first time that many of them had seen white people. They had arrived in a starving condition and were extremely emaciated when seen by members of the Committee. Two at least of the children, although possibly seven and nine years old, had arms which on the upper portions were no more than an inch in diameter and their thighs would be little thicker, there being practically only skin and bone at these points. One child weighed not much more than a stone and a half and the other was possibly even lighter.

The mother of the two children mentioned was in the same condition. In addition, she was suffering from an advanced condition of yaws and her right arm was practically rotting off above the wrist. She responded to treatment at the mission hospital and her hand was saved though it was in a withered and stiff condition and would always be virtually useless to her. One old woman who managed to reach the mission, died two or three nights after her arrival. All the natives came in suffering from colds, and one had pneumonia. It was obvious from the condition of the natives, even when the Committee saw them, that they had only just managed to reach the mission. Obviously they would have taken a considerable time to reach it as their condition was such that they must have made the journey from the sand dune country to the north very slowly and over a period of weeks. It was not ascertained if any of the party died en route.

The majority of the work at the Warburton Mission Hospital is in regard to out-patients which average 30 to 40 daily. This number varies greatly with the number of people in the camp near the mission and the time of the year. During the past twelve months approximately 60 in-patients have been treated in the hospital. Most of the latter comprised maternity cases and victims of spear fights and epidemics. The most prevalent trouble is trachoma, the matron of the Warburton Mission Hospital being of the opinion that the incidence of active trachoma amongst mission home and camp children was about 80 per cent. The percentage in women was about 75 per cent., and the men 65 per cent. A large number of women are blind in one eye at least and the other eye is suffering from the trachoma. The matron finds it difficult to treat since those who are cured mix with others who have the disease and are reinfected. Infected ears among the children is common, due principally to flies and insects in the area. A short while before the Committee visited the area the matron took 20 flies from the ear of a baby.

The incidence of syphilis and yaws is high, but it is difficult for the matron to separate the two diseases as the symptoms are very much alike and it is apparently impossible to diagnose for certain without a blood culture. The matron is not qualified to take such a culture.

Broken limbs occur on occasions. All such cases, of course, can only be successfully treated at the mission. Any that occur in the more distant parts of the reserve would result in the death of the native concerned unless the fracture was of a minor nature.

All common ailments, such as toothache, etc., are experienced by the natives but, as with almost all of the other ills which beset them, they simply have to endure the pain and have little means of doing anything to cure or alleviate such ills and pain.

Pneumonia and other chest complaints are common, most of these cases occurring in natives living in the bush. The bush natives particularly suffer from colds. Last year natives who came into the mission from an outlying area of the reserve brought an epidemic.

In the past a number of children have been sent to Perth for treatment, but the mission is concerned at the length of time they are kept away. Usually the patients remain away for months at a time and this has a disturbing effect on the remaining natives on the reserve. An instance cited by the matron at the Warburton Mission Hospital will illustrate this. A young mother came into the mission with a baby which had a very bad harelip and cleft palate. In the matron's opinion the case was an ideal one for the operation and the child was of the right age. The mother, however, refused to be parted from her child because other children sent away had been away for months and have not yet returned. To avoid the separation the mother took the child and left the mission. At the time of the visit of the Select Committee she was camped in the bush some miles from the mission.

CLOTHING.

Although the climate of this region is extremely hot in summer, it can be equally cold in winter. The nights in the winter months are particularly cold and frosts and ice on the water in the mornings are not uncommon. Whites in the area in winter time suffer severely from the cold.

The Committee were informed of the experience of a party which traversed the reserve in recent years. The party stayed for some days at Sladen Waters in the northern portion of the reserve. The members of the party slept at night with all their clothes on and, in addition, wore half-inch-thick kapok flying suits. Over all this they had several blankets, yet each night they awoke in the early hours of the morning far too cold to sleep. Nearby there were a number of natives camped. The natives at that hour of the morning were huddled, naked, over their fires. The children cried throughout the night and all the natives had colds and sniffed constantly while being spoken to.

The natives in the area do not make huts—"gunyahs"—unless in the vicinity of the mission or except when remaining at a particular camping site for a long period—the latter being most unusual. To make a "gunyah" they heap a few boughs into a rough and by no means rain-proof shelter about three or four feet high. They rely for warmth on dogs, of which each family group usually has several, though the dogs are invariably in extremely poor condition and sometimes have to be carried by the natives because of their weakened condition, and their fires. The natives when travelling carry fire sticks. In cold weather they pass these constantly across their bodies to keep warm.

At night the natives huddle between small fires. For a bed they scoop a small depression in the ground and soften the earth by breaking it up with a pointed digging stick. When a wind is blowing they construct a small windbreak. In the early evening it is not uncommon to see native women basking their sleeping children. They sit with

their legs crooked over the babies and turn them constantly, in each case exposing the back and then the front of the sleeping child to the fire. The babies and adults frequently roll into the fires in their sleep as they press closer for warmth. The missionaries instance an occasion when they found an old blind woman who had crawled into the fire. The flesh had been completely burnt from her elbows and knees and the bones were protruding. They stated that although they did what they could for her, she subsequently died.

Native children at the Mission, when unclad, shiver violently in cold weather.

Whether natives living in their natural state should be issued with clothing or not is a controversial question. The main objection raised against it is that it is unhygienic, since the natives do not wash as no water is available for that purpose. Another objection is that it gives them colds and other chest complaints. Since all the evidence indicates that natives without clothes suffer from colds and chest complaints at least to the same extent as those that have some form of clothing it is difficult to see how the latter argument can be sustained. In regard to the other objection, it is difficult to know whether the fact that the clothes are not washed is necessarily unhygienic. The natives live and sleep in the red dust of their country and it could well be that the dust may have a cleansing effect to the same extent as the dust that serves to rid fowls of lice, etc. The fact that the air is extremely hot and dry, with the exception of a few days in the year, would result in the clothing drying rapidly. It is inescapable that the natives cherish clothes in this region and wear them until they become so tattered that they fall from their backs. They require the clothing in winter, principally to protect them from the biting cold winds which sweep the area, although the clothing may not permit them to obtain as much warmth from their fires as would otherwise be the case.

It may be of interest to record that when water and soap are available to them the natives for the most part use them zealously for washing purposes.

SECONDARY REQUIREMENTS.

Since ultimately the natives in this region must be given the benefits of civilisation, and this will unquestionably be to their advantage, it would seem that such benefits should be made available to these people as quickly as practicable.

RELIGION.

It is not sufficient to break down many of the practices and beliefs which have sustained the natives in the past, notwithstanding that many of their practices are barbaric to the extreme, unless an alternative philosophy of life is presented to them. To do so would be to deprive them of that which, possibly more than anything else, has served to sustain them in the past and been responsible for the establishment and maintenance of their social code of morals and ethics and enabled them to survive as a society. The missionaries, of course, are well suited to teach such an alternative philosophy.

This aspect is being adequately dealt with.

EDUCATION.

Primary education is already available to the children through a Government school at the Warburton Mission, although in the present circumstances it is by no means adequate.

Many of the children do not commence their education until they are ten or so years old. When the children have completed their term of schooling their standard is only about Grade IV.

The unsatisfactory state of affairs is caused by a number of factors. Since no attempt is made to assist the parents and adult natives the only incentive for the natives to place their children in the Mission school is the fact that at least the children will be fed while the parents continue to try and eke out a living on the natural food on the reserve. The parents frequently allow their children to be placed in the care of the missionaries only when the seasons are particularly dry and therefore bad and when for the latter reason they feel that the child will unduly suffer from having to exist under natural conditions on the reserve or will handicap them in their search for food and water. The parents may well support the child until he is long past school age before such a set of conditions arises. Similarly, if a good season occurs the parents are likely to take the child away from the Mission and keep him away for long periods of one or two years or more. Since the child has been reared in the bush environment until it has reached school age it is usually anxious to rejoin its parents in their wanderings.

SECONDARY EDUCATION AND TECHNICAL TRAINING.

There are no facilities at the Warburton Mission for post-primary education or training in work to fit the native children for subsequent employment. The same position applies at Cosmo Newbery and Mt. Margaret Missions. This is the fundamental weakness of the present educational system and is recognised as such by all who are conversant with the position. It is one of the salient impressions of members of this Committee. A second, and in every way equally important, feature is that there is little scope for natives even if they are trained.

Since there are no industries at the Warburton Ranges with the exception of a small flock of sheep and a herd of cattle at the Mission, there is no future for educated children there at present and their only hope of going on to employment would be to drift into the settled areas of Laverton or beyond.

There are already several hundred natives in the Laverton area and there is not the slightest shadow of doubt that there is not sufficient work in the district for them. Furthermore, there are no developments contemplated in the district, or which can be visualised in the future which would affect this position to any great extent. The natives at present in the Laverton area continue to lead a nomadic form of existence, depending on the game in the area and other natural foods to eke out a living. From time to time those—and there are many of them—who have been trained in stock work and other station pursuits obtain a limited amount of employment, but this, with few exceptions, is purely seasonal. For instance, prior to and during mustering there is a call for a number of natives for mustering purposes.

Another and most objectionable feature of station life in the Laverton area is that little or no facilities are provided by the pastoralists for native workers. Thus there have been many instances of children, raised at the Mt. Margaret Mission who have been, by various means, not available to all the children, given a certain training in stock and station work, or in the case of the women in domestic science, and then going to employment on a nearby station only to find that they were expected to camp around a fire, without facilities of any kind, as was required of the other natives already on the station. In one instance a couple (the woman who had been raised at the Mission since three months of age) who had lived at the Mission all their lives and who had been trained to our standards in every respect, were married at the Mission and sent to a station in response to a pastoralist's call for such a couple. When they arrived they were told where they could make their fire. In this instance the change was too abrupt for the woman and she was found with her husband camped on the outskirts of Kalgoorlie, living the life of a nomadic native. She was weeping bitterly when found by a missionary.

In such circumstances the Committee is of the opinion that there is little point in educating and training natives to fit them for life in our society without ensuring that facilities at their place of employment are in keeping with the standards to which they have been educated.

Since the virtually civilised (in varying degrees) natives in the Laverton area have an almost insurmountable problem in regard to employment and that difficulty is constantly being added to by Mission-trained children from Mt. Margaret it would seem that the Government will either have to move the natives with the required ability and training to areas where employment is available or establish industries in the area to absorb them. If adequate post-primary training facilities were available at Mt. Margaret or Cosmo Newbery there is no doubt that some of the children would find employment in the district but it would seem that such employment would be largely at the expense of natives who are now employed but who have less training.

If children from the Warburton area have to rely on the Laverton district for employment they will only aggravate the situation which already exists there. The necessity for employment for the natives after they have left primary school is well illustrated by the case of a young native mother Margaret at present camped near Warburton Mission. Margaret was taken into the care of the missionaries at the age of three months. She was brought up with the same training as a white child and when of the marriageable age married a young native on the reserve. She is now required to live as a tribal native, there being no alternative for her or her husband. The training she received for 17 years or more at the Mission has only served to leave her hopelessly ill-equipped for the task of playing her part in fending in the native manner for her family.

In regard to lack of training facilities for fitting native children to take their place in the white community, the Committee feels that a technical training school should be established to serve children with the required ability and inclination leaving the Mt. Margaret and Warburton schools and that such a training centre should be, for preference, in the vicinity of a centre such as Kalgoorlie. The children could then make use of the existing training institutions such as the School of Mines for advanced training and in addition would have greater scope for learning the various trades. The

Committee is of the opinion that neither Cosmo Newbery nor Mt. Margaret would adequately meet the requirements of such a training centre. In respect of the Warburton children it is emphasised that they should receive their primary school training at the Warburton Mission school and graduate to a technical training school. The children by virtue of their age after completing their primary school training and the fact that they would have absorbed much of the Western way of life during their schooldays would then be better fitted to withstand any adverse effects of the separation from their parents which such a move would involve. The children, however, should be returned to the Warburton Mission for reunion with their parents at least once yearly. No children should be so separated unless they have completed their primary school training at the Warburton Mission school. Once children have completed their technical training they would be fitted to take their place anywhere in the State but in view of the fact that their people are in the Laverton and Warburton areas it is difficult to imagine many availing themselves of any such opportunities which may offer. However, they should at least be given the opportunity which such training would give them.

RESPONSIBILITY TO NATIVES.

The Committee is of the opinion that with the interference with the natives' natural way of life which has already taken place and the fact that that interference must increase with progress in the area and in the light of all the other facts associated with the issue, the people of this State can no longer continue to evade responsibility for the natives as a whole in this area. It is the view of the Committee that the number and plight of these people makes welfare work on their behalf an urgent necessity. Members of the Committee find it hard to visualise that any people, anywhere in the world, could be more in need of such assistance than the natives in the inland area of Western Australia who were investigated. Their immediate requirements are adequate water, food and medical attention. Subsequent welfare work must be carried out on a strictly scientific basis since the society, language and customs of these people are too complex to admit of a fumbling uninformed approach to their problems. The first requirement, it is emphasised, is the acceptance by the people of Western Australia of responsibility for these natives.

The Committee also wishes to draw attention to the fact that large numbers of natives are existing in their nomadic state in the area between a line on the latitude of the Rawlinson Ranges and the southern fringe of the Kimberleys and that many of these natives have made no contact with whites. Since their conditions would be similar to those in the Warburton Range area, or possibly worse, the Committee feels that these natives should be contacted and adequate provision made for their welfare along the lines recommended in this report.

SEPARATION OF CHILDREN.

A question which looms largely in any plan for the welfare of natives, where the parents are living in primitive conditions, is whether in the interests of the children separation from their parents is desirable.

At the Warburton and Mt. Margaret Missions the children attending school are housed and fed at the Mission and to that extent are separated from their parents. Their parents, however, are free at any time to return to the Mission and have limited access to the children though the children are not permitted to return to the camps with their parents. It is the experience of the missionaries that if the children are permitted to return to the camps or remain with or go away with their parents for any length of time it has an unsettling influence on the children. In addition the children return from the camps in a dirty condition. On some occasions parents take the opportunity to take their children away and remain away with them for long periods. The Committee is of the opinion that such partial separation from their parents is in the interests of the children while the parents are living in their present state, but the Committee emphasises that the parents must have some access to the children, at least weekly, if desired and suggests that this aspect should be closely watched by the Native Affairs Department, though no evidence or suggestion of abuse of this principle can be or should be inferred in respect of the Mt. Margaret or Warburton Missions.

In respect of any permanent or semi-permanent separation of children with or without their parents' consent to an area far removed from the Mission, the Committee states unequivocally and unanimously that it is opposed to any such practice, unless the parents are taken as well and cared for adequately and in a scientific manner to outweigh any disadvantages to them of such removal from their tribal grounds. Whether the transfer of parents in such circumstances is practical is a matter which would have to be gone into to a much greater extent than was possible in the limited time available to this Committee.

Several all-important factors contributed to make the separation of young children from their parents unthinkable from a humane point of view.

The first is the fact that in most cases it is impracticable to obtain the consent of the parents and if the consent was so obtained it is unlikely that the natives would realise the full import of such consent on their part.

Secondly, the native parents have placed their children in the Mission almost solely because of the lack of adequate food on the reserve. To take children away from their parents in such circumstances and abandon the parents to fend for themselves savours of a form of duress. Similarly, when native parents are enticed to place children in the Mission school by gifts of blankets, clothing and/or food that act must be regarded, having regard to the circumstances under which the natives are living, as a form of duress.

Thirdly, it must be taken into consideration that the natives on the reserve are living in one of the most arid areas in the world and are eking out an existence where even birds and animals find it difficult to survive. No responsibility is taken for the pre-school age children by the Native Welfare Department and to expect native mothers to bear and raise children and be entirely responsible for them under those conditions, only to have them taken away at school age for the reasons outlined earlier and taken to an area where in normal circumstances they could never hope to visit, would in effect mean that in many cases the parent would never see the child again, which would be an unpardonable violation of human rights.

Finally, from the children's point of view, such separation would be intolerable. The children, coming into the Mission from outlying portions of the reserve may make contact with the missionaries only when of school age. Very few, even if they made yearly visits to the Mission with their parents, would be able to speak even a smattering of English or would have absorbed any of the Western way of life. Children of that kind, separated from their parents and transported long distances away from their parents and from their tribal country would be lost souls indeed. They would be perplexed to the extreme and would be without a single stabilising influence on which to orient themselves to the new way of life thrust so inhumanly upon them.

In the circumstances it is essential that there should be at the Mission adequate pre-school training and primary training for the gradual assimilation of these bush children. Then when the children are older they could, if they have the required ability and are willing, go to training centres in other areas. In such case it could well be that the children themselves would be the main instrument in inducing their parents to give them permission for the separation which such would entail.

On this question it should be pointed out that it is the considered view of all authorities that the bond of affection between a native woman and child is at least as great as between a white woman and child. Indeed certain factors militate to make the bond, if anything, stronger. Because of the nature of the country in which they live it is necessary for the native woman to suckle her child until the child is at least three years old. In some cases the child is suckled by its mother until six years of age. This must assist in creating an even greater bond of affection between parent and child than would apply in the case of whites where the child is bottle-fed or weaned at the age of nine months or so. In addition, the native woman is with her child constantly until it is well beyond school age. She carries the child as an infant wherever she goes when travelling or fossicking for food and later the child is with her constantly in her daily pursuits. This aspect must assist in strengthening the intimate relationship between the parent and child. It may also be worth while pointing out that natives display a great deal of affection towards their children, seldom chastising them. Striking a child is extremely rare, notwithstanding this the children appear to be extremely well-behaved and unspoilt.

On the question of the impracticability of obtaining the consent of the parents of children placed in the mission school in respect of separation to a training centre removed from the reserve, it is pointed out that as no assistance is forthcoming either from the mission or the Government for adult able-bodied natives and as the country in the immediate precincts of the mission will not support many natives, the majority of parents perforce have to return to their wandering after placing their children in the care of the missionaries. Frequently the parents do not return for months at a time.

Secondly, on the question of the natives realising the full import of any consent which they might give in respect of the separation of their children, it must be borne in mind that the native language is a very complex one. It contains sounds which the white tongue, untrained in that regard, cannot pronounce and shades of meaning are conveyed by gestures and other means. Since there are no officers in the Native Welfare Department who can speak the language in any way fluently and only one missionary at the Warburton Mission who has made a special study of the language to the extent where he can converse in a manner which could be regarded as adequate the difficulty of communication can be readily imagined. It is likely that the latter missionary is the only person who can speak the language of the natives in this area and he states that

after several years of intensive study he still has a great deal to learn. In the circumstances the question of obtaining consent from the parent becomes an extremely difficult one if we are to be assured that the parent in giving consent has a full realisation of all the implications involved.

SANCTITY OF RESERVES.

If natives are to be left to exist in their natural conditions without assistance from the Government the question of sanctity of the reserves set aside for them would be of paramount importance. It is difficult to imagine in view of the interference with the natives' normal mode of existence that has already taken place and the nature of their existence under natural conditions contrasted with the benefits of civilisation that should be available to all that such a policy in these times could be continued. For that reason the Committee is of the opinion that provided more active measures are taken to assist the natives that certain limited forms of violation of the Warburton reserve are permissible.

ISOLATION OF MISSION.

The Committee recognises that the isolation of the Warburton Mission is a difficult factor in any welfare work which might be carried out on behalf of the natives who inhabit the area, but considers that any disadvantages of such isolation could be greatly minimised by a logical approach to the problem. The grading of the present mission track from the Cosmo Newbery to the Warburton Mission would greatly assist transport and could be effected comparatively cheaply. Similarly in respect of the difficulty which the Education Department has experienced in inducing teachers to serve a term at the mission school it is pointed out that wages in the area should be commensurate with the isolation and hardships involved. If wages were increased for such a school it is the Committee's opinion that little difficulty would be experienced in obtaining teachers, particularly if the deserving nature of the work was adequately explained.

MARALINGA TESTING GROUND.

The necessity for keeping the Maralinga Testing Ground free from natives has interfered with the normal way of life of the natives who frequented the area east and south of the Warburton Mission, inasmuch as a large area of their tribal grounds is now denied them.

BAITING FOR DINGOES BY AIR.

The missionaries are of the opinion that the baiting from aircraft for dingoes which has been carried on in the past by the Agricultural Department, has resulted in the poisoning of large numbers of goannas, which are one of the important natural foods of the natives. Since the baits are made of fat, goannas eat them readily. It has also been suggested that nomadic native children unaware of the nature of the pellets of fat, which is always sought after by the natives, could well eat the baits. Since it is the practice to drop the baits near waterholes and defined animals pads, the natives would undoubtedly find them.

The question of myxomatosis depleting the supplies of rabbits has also been raised. The plight of the party of natives who arrived at the mission a few days before the visit of the members of the Committee was attributed largely to the lack of rabbits in an area where they were normally to be found at this time of the year. No evidence, however, was obtained as to whether myxomatosis was responsible for the scarcity in the area concerned.

DECENTRALISATION.

A factor which should be taken into consideration in any plans affecting the Warburton Mission or the natives in the area is the question of decentralisation. In the natives Australia has a race of people to whom this arid tract of country is home. It is most unlikely that the area will be populated by whites for a considerable time at least, and in the circumstances it would seem that economically and for other reasons it is desirable that steps should be taken to enable these people to establish industries in this area and thus not only provide a living of a higher standard for themselves but also to contribute to the economy of the Commonwealth. To induce them to move to the settled areas by one means or another would seem to be a foolish policy in every respect. It is obvious, for instance, that a pastoral industry could be established on the reserve and the latter could not only provide for any natives who might remain there but also provide primary produce to the gain of Australia.

The undesirability of natives congregating around mining towns and other points of civilisation lends weight to the above argument. When the committee reached Laverton en route to the Mission, over two hundred natives were camped less than half

a mile from the town. They lived in small gunyahs, which they had erected as is their custom, and in a most degrading manner. Later the party split up into two or three groups and moved to the Mt. Margaret Mission and to Mulga Queen, a rationing point for indigent natives, north of Laverton. In the past, police in Laverton have found it necessary to bar natives coming into town without police permission. These natives have no hope of work other than of a seasonal nature and then such work is limited. For the remainder of the time the natives have to live on their savings or off the land.

This has been the position throughout the years in the Laverton district and from the committee's observations it is common to many other areas in this State. An added influx from the Warburton reserve would only aggravate an already impossible position. Most of the natives in the above group would be ready and able to work but work is not available for them.

ROAD LINK.

The committee is of the opinion that a road link between the Warburton Mission and the new weather station at Giles would be an advantage. Such a link which involves a stretch of only 150 to 200 miles would serve to link the road network in Western Australia with the network of the East. A new graded road has recently been constructed from a point on the Adelaide-Alice Springs Highway with the weather station and it is understood that the road was constructed by a private contractor at a cost of only £20 a mile. In the circumstances, the advantages accruing from such a link would more than compensate for the few thousand pounds involved in the construction of the road. In addition to providing a road which would serve to link Western Australia by a direct route with the Northern Territory and Queensland, such a road would open up new areas of pastoral country which could be utilised for the benefit of the natives and, in addition, facilitate contact with the nomadic aborigines in the area.

INFANTICIDE.

In the experience of missionaries, abortion and infanticide is common among the natives on the reserve. The natives have learnt from experience that their country to which they are confined by tribal boundaries will only support a limited population. Various customs which they practise serve as effective birth control measures but, in addition, in their natural conditions, they have no alternative but to practise abortion and infanticide. It is particularly practised where a mother is still nursing a child when another one is born. Since a baby in those conditions apparently requires its mother's milk to supplement its diet until three or more years of age the new baby would deprive the older child of the available supplies of this supplement and probably both children would be adversely affected. Another factor is that the woman is largely responsible for obtaining the staple articles of diet and too many children would handicap her in this task. In addition, the burden of carrying two children in the long marches which are so much part of the natives' struggle for survival makes the spacing of their children a necessity and in the circumstances the course which they take is, in all probability, the kindest one though repulsive to our way of thinking.

The solution to the problem, of course, is to provide for the natives a standard of living which will enable them to support all the children born to them and this can be the only course of any civilised Government. Until such time as such a standard is provided for the natives steps should be taken to further emphasise to the natives that any unwanted children will be adequately cared for by the Government. This of course would mean that the natural reluctance on the part of the natives to part with their children would have to be overcome. It would seem that not having experience with the outside world they are to some extent fearful or uncertain of the babies' ultimate fate and in the circumstances would prefer to kill the baby in the belief that this was the kindest thing for it.

In addition, of course, the natives' beliefs must be taken into consideration because they believe the spirit of any baby thus killed would be freed to rejoin the souls of other deceased natives in their tribal country. The reluctance of the native mothers to kill their children for the reasons outlined earlier is illustrated by the fact that native mothers who have been trained at the Mission and have confidence in the missionaries come to them frequently and implore them to save their children since they have heard that they are to be killed according to custom. This adds to the assumption that with better standards of living and the gaining of the natives' confidence this practice would be eliminated altogether. Until recently one of all sets of twins born at the Mission have been killed. Since then three sets of twins have been saved, although in one instance it was necessary for the missionaries to send the mother and children to another Mission.

RATIONS.

At the present time Missions in the Eastern Goldfields area, which includes Mt. Margaret and Cosmo Newbery, are reimbursed on a cash basis of 25s. per head for indigent natives supported by them. Natives in the latter category are those who by reason of age or physical incapacity are really destitute and by that is meant incapable of gaining sustenance either by work or by the traditional methods of living off the country, or who cannot be maintained in the tribal social structure and who, for one or more of these reasons has been placed, with departmental approval, on the Mission ration strength. In the case of the Warburton Mission the cash reimbursement is not given, the equivalent value in rations, blankets and clothing being supplied.

In respect of children, and again with the exception of the Warburton Mission, the Missions are reimbursed at the rate of 35s. 9d. per head per week, plus 5s. per week per head equivalent of a Lotteries Commission grant. In addition the Missions draw from the Department of Social Services 10s. per week child endowment for each child and the Native Welfare Department pays all medical, educational and burial expenses. At the Warburton Ranges, the Mission receives 10s. a week child endowment, 5s. a week Lotteries equivalent and rations, blankets and clothing.

At the Warburton Ranges the Mission is kept on a fixed quota basis of 20 adult indigents and 60 children. Often they have many more than the number of adult indigents mentioned in very old people alone who are either blind, sick or otherwise incapacitated. Among the adult able-bodied natives on the reserve there are frequent cases of sickness, injury, etc., but the Mission can only ration the set number. Any additional calls on rations must be provided from the Mission's own stock, as in the case of the party of sick natives who arrived at the Mission a few days before the visit of the Select Committee.

For most of this year the Mission has had 80 or more children in the home, which has meant that all in excess of the arbitrary figure of 60 have had to be cared for at the Mission's expense.

The Committee is of the opinion that in respect of the adult indigents and the children in the Mission home, the Mission should be placed on the same cash basis as other Missions in the Eastern Goldfields and that the arbitrary figure for adult indigents and children mentioned earlier should be rejected so that the Mission can be reimbursed for all the natives in these two groups who are supported by the Mission.

The Committee is also of the opinion that 25s. is insufficient to meet the requirements of adult indigent natives, particularly when it is borne in mind that clothing and blankets in addition to rations have to be supplied from this amount. This amount should be considerably increased.

Natives on the reserve, other than those in the two groups referred to above, receive no assistance at all other than a measure of medical attention. The Committee believes that rations on the scale supplied to adult indigents should be supplied to all natives on the reserve who require same until such time as more permanent and satisfactory measures are implemented to provide for the basic food requirements of these people.

POSSIBILITY OF PASTORAL INDUSTRY IN WARBURTON RANGE AREA.

All the evidence taken by the Committee indicates that a large area of land in the vicinity of the Mission and between the Mission and the South Australian border is well suited for pastoral purposes. Furthermore, it has been the experience of the missionaries that water is available at depths of twenty to thirty feet almost anywhere in the country surrounding the Mission and they consider that the same would apply to the rest of the pastoral country between the Mission and the South Australian border.

As an indication of the carrying capacity of the land in this area it is of interest that the Mission has successfully run sheep and cattle for some years. The flock has multiplied from the original 30 bought in 1947 to over 700. The sheep are yarded each night to protect them from dingoes at the Mission and are taken out to graze each day, being shepherded by natives who are well adapted for this work. Since 1947 the flock has grazed within a radius of two miles of the Mission and then only on portions of the country within that radius. In addition to the sheep the mission maintains a large goat herd and 70 head of cattle. The latter also graze close to the Mission. The fact that the cattle keep in close proximity to the Mission and do not have to forage miles away indicates the quantity of feed available for stock in the immediate vicinity of the Mission. All the stock when seen by members of the Committee were in the finest condition.

The Committee is of the opinion that the establishment of a pastoral industry in the Warburton reserve is the most satisfactory way of providing for the needs of the natives in the area. Such an industry could and should be run conjointly with Mission activities in the area. Once the industry was firmly established the question of handing it over to the Mission for administration could be considered.

While it is considered that the missionaries are ideally suited by nature, temperament and training for welfare work among the natives it is considered that in the early stages at least the establishment of a pastoral industry along the lines envisaged by the Committee should be the responsibility of those more suited to such work.

In the early stages the function of the industry should be to provide beasts for killing as food for the natives. Since there are only approximately three or four hundred natives on the reserve excluding those that come in from across the South Australian border, if three beasts were killed each week the meat should be sufficient to provide at least a pound of meat per day for all natives on the reserve. The natives could supplement this basic ration with seeds and other natural food. An original herd of 300 cattle should be more than sufficient to supply from the natural increase the required number of beasts for killing purposes to allow a ration on the above scale.

It is considered that a vegetable garden of five or more acres could run in conjunction with the beef herd. In return for the meat and vegetables thus grown the natives would be required to work in the garden and do any work associated with the stock.

The missionaries have proved that vegetables when irrigated grow surprisingly well in the rich soil of the Warburton area. In addition grapes, figs, oranges and such fruits flourish in the area provided they have the water. The scope for the extension of fruit and vegetable growing is virtually unlimited providing sufficient water is available.

A water survey of the area would soon establish the resources in this regard.

The Committee is of the opinion that a scheme of this kind could be extremely costly or equally inexpensive depending on the approach.

Since cost is an all-important factor the Committee recommends that the implementation of the scheme should be reduced to the bare essentials. To this end it is suggested that one man and one man only be appointed for the purpose of establishing the industry. Such a man would have to have a knowledge of stock and natives and of the type of country involved.

The first requirement would be a Government survey of the water resources of the area. Then a contract could be let to sink a series of perhaps eight or nine wells from Laverton to the Warburton Mission to supplement existing watering points for cattle. The same contracting team could also sink a number of wells at selected grazing areas on the reserve.

The man appointed by the Government for the purpose of establishing the industry would then be charged with the task of droving 300 head of cattle from Laverton to the Warburton Ranges. At the ranges the cattle would be divided into three or more groups and established on the wells. The controller, or whatever nomenclature was given to the responsible person, would then have the task of sinking more wells, erecting yards from natural resources available and generally establishing the industry. He would establish the vegetable and fruit sections at the same time.

The main requirements of the controller would be a 4-wheel drive vehicle, wind-mills, tanks and troughs for the well and an irrigation plant for the garden and orchard. In addition he would have to have adequate tools and material for a shed for his residence and equipment. Later when the scheme was firmly established a house and more permanent improvements could be erected.

The controller would be responsible for the killing of beasts, for the distribution of vegetables and all aspects concerned with the pastoral and fruit and vegetable growing industry established on the reserve.

To achieve a partial separation of children from their parents the controller's house and garden, stockyards, etc., should be situated not less than five miles from the existing mission building, though the choice of a site would naturally be dependent on a number of factors.

To ensure that the maximum amount of native labour was employed it is recommended that as few mechanical devices as possible be used. Much of the carting work in the area could be done by camel or horse. This would obviate the need for large quantities of petrol which, because of the cartage involved, would be expensive in the area.

The Committee believes that if a pastoral industry was commenced the industry could well develop rapidly to the stage where it would not only supply the main immediate food requirements of the natives but would provide stock for sale in the outside markets. It could well develop to the stage where it could absorb all the native labour available in the area at present and in addition provide secondary training opportunities and employment for the educated mission children. It would also attract many of the natives now living in degraded and deplorable conditions in the Laverton district.

CONCLUSION.

The Committee has arrived at the conclusion that the plight of the aborigines in the Warburton-Laverton area is deplorable to the extreme. The natives lack even the most basic necessities of life. Malnutrition and blindness and disease, abortion and infanticide and burns and other injuries are commonplace. Game is extremely scarce on the reserve, water supplies for drinking precarious, and adequate medical attention far beyond the resources of the Warburton Mission. Employment opportunities for mission educated children are hopelessly insufficient and in the circumstances education only serves to leave them more poorly fitted for fending for themselves when thrown back on their own resources at the completion of that education. Immediate food and medical aid are urgently necessary for these people and permanent provision for them a pressing obligation on the State.

RECOMMENDATIONS.

The State should accept full responsibility for the welfare of all natives in the Warburton and Laverton area.

The Committee recommends that a pastoral industry and fruit and vegetable growing on a scale sufficient to meet the basic food and employment requirements of the natives in the Warburton area be immediately established; this project to utilise, with the exception of the controller, only native labour, and to be under the control of a practical person with a knowledge of natives and preferably with experience of the area.

Because of the remoteness of the area and unsatisfactory features of the present form of administration in respect of these natives, the Committee recommends that the controller be vested with the sole responsibility of administering the Native Welfare Act in the area and that he be answerable only to the Minister for Native Welfare.

The water resources on the Warburton reserve should be developed to provide adequate drinking water for the natives; for the purpose of making it possible for game to survive and multiply in the area, and to enable the natives to extend their scope for food gathering over the entire reserve.

Wells should be sunk at suitable intervals along the track between the Cosmo Newbery and Warburton Missions to provide assured supplies of drinking water for natives traversing the route.

Adequate food should be made available to the natives on the reserve to supplement what they were able to obtain at present until such time as a pastoral industry and fruit and vegetable growing on a scale sufficient to meet the requirements of the natives are established on the reserve.

Immediate medical attention should be given to natives on the reserve for ailments which are outside the scope of the Mission medical facilities.

A regular medical and dental survey should be made of natives in the area. It is suggested that such a survey should be carried out at least twice yearly.

Pre-school and primary education should be available to the children on the reserve. The present standard of primary education should be raised and educational facilities on the reserve greatly extended. Under no circumstances should young children be permanently or semi-permanently separated from their parents by transfer to distant schools where their parents in the normal course of events, have no access to them.

This should be a basic principle of any plans by the Native Welfare or other departments for the education of native children.

The Committee disagrees entirely with the proposed wholesale removal by the Native Welfare Department of Warburton Range children to Cosmo Newbery for primary education.

Technical training facilities should be provided in the vicinity of a centre such as Kalgoorlie for the purpose of giving native children from the Warburton and Mt. Margaret Mission Schools the training required to enable them to find skilled employment.

More assistance should be given to the Warburton Mission particularly, especially in respect of facilities at the mission, rations for natives and transport. The road from Cosmo Newbery to the Warburton Mission should be graded where necessary.

The work of the Native Welfare Department in the Eastern Goldfields, which includes the Laverton district, should be expanded to adequately cope with the task of finding employment for the natives and developing existing and new outlets for native labour.

Pastoralists and others employing native labour in the Laverton district should be required to provide living accommodation and facilities in keeping with the standard to which natives employed by them have been trained.

The practice of aerial baiting in this area should be suspended until such time as evidence is available to disprove the contention that this method is ineffective against the wild dog and is injurious to the food supply of the native population.

The facts disclosed by this inquiry provide ample justification for a similar parliamentary investigation in other areas of this State and this Committee recommends accordingly.

The Committee wishes to express its appreciation and thanks for the manner in which all witnesses interviewed by the Committee gave evidence before the Committee. The missionaries at Mt. Margaret, Cosmo Newbery and Warburton Ranges went out of their way to make the stay of the Committee at each of the Missions as pleasant as possible and the Committee is very appreciative of their kindness. The special thanks of the Committee are due to Sgt. Anderson of the Police Department. Sgt. Anderson accompanied the Committee on the journey to and from the Mission. His intimate knowledge of the country and practical experience with the natives of the district were of considerable assistance to the Committee.

W. GRAYDEN,
Chairman.

E. P. OLDFIELD,
Member.

S. E. LAPHAM,
Member.

J. J. RHATIGAN,
Member.

STEWART BOVELL,
Member.

Appendix No. 6.

SUMMARY REPORT

THE UNIVERSITY OF WESTERN AUSTRALIA ANTHROPOLOGICAL SURVEY OF THE EASTERN GOLDFIELDS, WARBURTON RANGE AND JIGALONG REGIONS,

26TH JANUARY TO 2ND MARCH, 1957.

NOTE.—*This Report is for public circulation. Quotations from it should be fully acknowledged, and if publication of any part is desired reference should be made to Dr. R. M. Berndt, Anthropology, Department of Psychology, University of Western Australia, Nedlands, Western Australia.*

Personnel.

Dr. Ronald M. Berndt, Senior Lecturer in Anthropology, University of Western Australia ; Dr. Catherine H. Berndt, anthropologist ; Miss Ruth Fink, Senior Research Fellow in Anthropology, University of Western Australia.

Report prepared for distribution by Ronald M. and Catherine H. Berndt.

Acknowledgements.

This survey was supported solely by the University of Western Australia for the purposes of routine anthropological research, and was not designed to enquire into the situation which developed as a result of the Report of the Select Committee appointed to inquire into native welfare conditions in the Laverton-Warburton Range area. We gratefully acknowledge this aid. The accompanying *Report* is a voluntary effort, its purpose being solely to clarify the position.

Much of the success of this survey was due to the co-operation of the Commissioner for Native Welfare (Mr. S. G. Middleton), his staff at Head Office (particularly Mr. F. W. G. Andersen and Mr. B. A. McLarty), and his District Officers at Kalgoorlie (Mr. J. Harman) and Meekatharra (Mr. Paquin and later Mr. Adams).

Over 500 Aborigines (adults and children) were personally contacted for census purposes, and gave us their full co-operation.

In addition, a large number of local residents helped us directly and indirectly in different ways. Although it is difficult to single out individual people for special reference, some mention must obviously be made of a number of missionaries : Messrs. H. Green, Wade, Lupton, Cottrell and Milne, and their wives, of the Warburton Range, Cosmo Newbery and Mt. Margaret Missions (United Aborigines Mission) ; Messrs. Louis and Vaughan of Karalundi and Wiluna (7th Day Adventist Mission) ; Messrs. Rowe, Melville, Cook and Hartley, Mrs. Cook, Mrs. Hartley, and Sister Rigg of Jigalong (Aborigines Rescue Mission) ; also Mr. Sharpe of Kurrawang Mission (Gospel Brotherhood). Further Constable Peters, Messrs. Martin Cable and Bob Collard of Laverton, Mr. and Mrs. Jack Shepherd of Mulga Queen, Dr. MacCallum of Leonora, the new school teachers at Jigalong (Mr. and Mrs. Warne), and the school teachers at Laverton and Wiluna, as well as Matron O'Brien of Wiluna, and the police at Kalgoorlie, Leonora and Wiluna, were most helpful.

Purpose of Expedition.

Routine survey of this region to find out—

- (a) the potentialities for future anthropological-sociological research ;
- (b) the distribution of Aborigines, in terms of tribal affinities, and their presence in certain areas, settlements and so on : numbers involved, and degree of sophistication of various groups ;
- (c) the surviving influence of traditional Aboriginal culture and social organization, and the effect of European life on this ;
- (d) the extent of what has been termed the "Great Victoria Desert Culture," following up information derived from previous anthropological research in adjacent regions ;
- (e) general review of social and cultural change in this region : what is involved in this respect, and the degree of European contact.

Work accomplished.

As this project was in the nature of a survey, no detailed anthropological-sociological research of an intensive kind was possible. Nevertheless, the expedition accomplished its original aims. For instance, we now know a great deal more of the composition of various native camps (census and genealogical work, especially by Dr. C. Berndt, was mostly responsible for this), spatial mobility, the nature of tribal affiliation and its flexibility, linguistic spread, common cultural traits, etc. We know, too, that information obtained from detailed research into the traditional Aboriginal culture and social life at Ooldea, South Australia (carried out by R. and C. Berndt in 1941) holds for much of the region covered—with certain modifications and elaborations of a minor nature.

We were able to visit the following places, where conditions were surveyed and Aborigines contacted : Kalgoorlie, Coolgardie, Kurrawang, Laverton, Warburton Range, Cosmo Newbery, Mulga Queen, Mount Margaret, Leonora, Wiluna, Meekatharra, Karalundi, and Jigalong. On one hand there were native camps situated on the fringes of towns, with little supervision, and more or less parasitical in nature, and on the other certain Mission stations (of the United Aborigines Mission, the Aborigines Rescue Mission, the Seventh Day Adventist, and the Gospel Brotherhood).

Problems concerning social and cultural change, adjustment to European ways, education, Administrative, Mission, Medical and lay contact agencies and so on were examined (necessarily rather briefly). We focused our attention not only on the Aborigines as such, but also on the Europeans involved, in order to obtain a balanced viewpoint and an equal weighting of problems. For instance, Mission church services were considered to be just as significant (for our purpose in this specific study) as Aboriginal ceremonies : an Aboriginal discussing the situation from his point of view was given equal emphasis with (for example) the Native Welfare officer, the missionary, the police officer, the local hotel-keeper and so on.

This was originally planned simply as a routine survey, and preliminary arrangements were made some six months ago with this in view. However, the whole region has been highlighted and made the centre of a public controversy, stimulated by the appointment of a Select Committee to inquire into native welfare in this region. Because of this our attention was inevitably directed, incidentally, to the points which had been raised in that context—most notably by members of the Select Committee (under the leadership of Mr. W. L. Grayden), and by Mr. Rupert Murdoch (Report from the *Sunday Times*, Perth, investigators).

Such a mass of information and opinion of varying quality has accumulated that within the confines of this summary it is quite impossible to discuss it. However, in view of current public interest in this general subject, and particularly in the region under review, some comments are called for. It should be said that much of the information that has appeared in the Press has been collected and presented by people who are not well acquainted with the general Australian Aboriginal problem, have little knowledge of Aboriginal traditional life, and are not aware of the implications of the changes taking place in Aboriginal life as a result of European contact. In some cases there is no attempt to be objective, and the methods of examination and observation have been unsystematic and emotionally weighted.

Aboriginal conditions in the Laverton-Warburton Range region must be seen against the general background of those in Aboriginal Australia as a whole. Too much attention, for example, has been focused on the Warburton Range at the expense of other areas.

It was alleged in *The West Australian* (Feb. 5, 1957) that Mr. Grayden would bring Mr. R. Murdoch before the Legislative Assembly to face a charge of contempt of Parliament, because of his criticism of the *Report* of the Select Committee on Native Welfare in the Laverton-Warburton Range area. Whether or not this is legally possible is beside the point : but it is suggested here that constructive criticism is always desirable, and should be welcomed by members of the Select Committee. This is not just a political issue in the narrower sense of the term, but a question of native welfare. It is vitally important that the facts of the case should be made public, and that the "truth" or validity of the comments in the Select Committee's *Report* should be assessed by qualified people.

Brief Comments on the Report of the Select Committee.

Since two of us (Drs. R. and C. Berndt) gave evidence of a general nature before this Committee, and the members of the Committee were aware that the University of Western Australia was planning a routine survey of the region in question, we feel obliged to make some remarks.

As the *Report* stands, we are in broad agreement with much that it contains. Actually, it says very little : and there are many points which need elaboration. It has, however, over-accentuated certain aspects.

There appears to be no severe or consistent food shortage or general starvation in the Rawlinson-Warburton Ranges area : injury by rolling into camp fires is only occasional : there is no evidence of widespread or general malnutrition or disease, in excess of what is found in other marginal areas. The party of emaciated natives coming into the Warburton Range Mission towards the end of last year was, we were assured by missionaries at the Warburtons, an isolated example : real suffering was involved here, but this is by no means the usual rule. There are not large numbers of natives living in a nomadic state in this region : this is a thing of the past. Population figures seem to have been overestimated, not only by members of the Select Committee but by local residents—missionaries, "old timers," etc. : no adequate census figures exist for this region. The question of infanticide, too, is considerably exaggerated.

The remarks in the Conclusion of the *Report* are not borne out by the material presented, although there is sufficient truth in them to warrant immediate attention.

With modifications and elaborations, which we shall not detail here, the majority of the recommendations made in the *Report* are commonsense ones and receive our support.

We feel that certain elements have been overemphasized in the popular Press, at the expense of those which are less spectacular but at least equally important. The more constructive sections of the *Report* have mostly been sidestepped or ignored. It is true that Mr. Grayden himself has added to the existing confusion, by highlighting the more spectacular features, particularly in the article which appeared

in *Truth*, 27th January, 1957. No doubt he is not entirely to blame for this, since it was written by a journalist. But statements to the effect that (*e.g.*) the missionaries themselves (at the Warburton Range) are not better off than the natives, and live on ground wheat and vegetables and a little meat . . . and furniture is made out of boxes : that every native was diseased or suffered from some ailment : that the natives are living at starvation level, and that they practise birth control to an abnormal degree—such comments tend to outshadow his more solid recommendations.

The contrasting *Report* of Mr. Murdoch (*e.g.*, *The Sunday Times*, Perth, 3rd February, 1957) rightly counteracted the major emphasis mentioned above, and purported to present an objective account of conditions within the region under discussion. In order to drive home his points, Mr. Murdoch went to the other extreme in stating that these Aborigines have never enjoyed better conditions. (A similar statement was made by Mr. R. Macaulay, concerning the adjacent Rawlinson Range natives, in *The Sunday Times*, Perth, 3rd March, 1957.) The useful task of counter-balancing exaggerated accounts was to some extent nullified by the way in which this *Report* ignored major problems, and played down some of the important points made by Mr. Grayden. For instance, the matter of the inviolability of the Central Aboriginal Reserves has not been discussed. Mr. Murdoch does draw attention to the general problem of Australian Aborigines, and their varying degrees of contact with Europeans, although he does not place this in context.

There will shortly, we assume, be yet another *Report*, or series of reports—this time from Mr. Brady (Minister for Native Welfare) and his party.

Comments.

(a) *Camp Composition and Populations.*—To begin with, a few general remarks are necessary. Most of the Aborigines concerned belong broadly to the Great Victoria Desert-type culture and social organisation. There is some linguistic variation throughout this region, and people at Wiluna and Jigalong are only loosely affiliated with those in the larger bloc to the south-east : however, there are marked similarities.

It seems fairly safe to say that all Aborigines in this region have had a certain amount of European contact, some more than others. There is a remote possibility that a few seminomadic people are still to be found in bush areas—but these groups would be so small as not to affect the main picture. All would at least have heard of Europeans.

In the whole region we visited (which did not include Giles, in the Rawlinsons) all the adult natives were clothed, in varying degrees. We noticed, particularly, the number of people (both male and female) who spoke some English. This is not surprising when one takes into account the fact that the Warburton Range Mission has been established for 22 years, Mt. Margaret for 25 years, the Jigalong Mission for 10 years, and that the whole region (excepting the Warburton Range area itself) has in the past been subjected to relatively intensive contact.

We saw no unsophisticated native who depended primarily on his natural environment ; all were in varying degrees of contact with Europeans ; traditional Aboriginal life in this whole region has been effected to some extent. In some areas (*e.g.*, Warburton Range, Laverton and Jigalong) a certain amount of this still survives—ceremonies are still performed fairly regularly, and so on, but in others this is gradually losing its importance, and European ways are taking its place. From Kalgoorlie to the Warburton Range one finds most phases of culture contact, with the exception of the initial stage. The largest Aboriginal camps were at Laverton, Mulga Queen and Jigalong. Here the majority of people came originally from other areas or other parts of the region, either recently or in the past ; they had moved in to take the place of the local people, bringing their own languages with them. Apart from a nucleus of more or less permanent residents, many of them are transients, most of them from other centres. For instance, the Laverton camp at the time of our visit was composed mainly of people from Warburton Range, Mt. Margaret, Cosmo Newbery, Mulga Queen and Wiluna.

There has been a steady drift from the Desert area and the Central Ranges (of which the Warburtons is one) for at least 20 years, if not longer. (Mr. N. B. Tindale, ethnologist at the South Australian Museum, reported it in 1933–34.) This drift now seems to be coming to an end, as the whole area has gradually become denuded, and typically bush people (*i.e.*, those completely uninfluenced by outside contact) are almost non-existent. I mentioned the composition of the Laverton camp : most of the Warburton Range natives who are now there came into this town years ago, and show no inclination to return to their birth-places. Many of the people in the Jigalong camp have come in over the years from the neighbourhood of the Canning Stock Route and beyond. Of the people who centre around the Warburton Range Mission, many belong to that general locality ; but others have come in from as far afield as the Musgraves and Everards, and others again from the Rawlinsons (some of them speaking a little English). Spatial mobility has always been a feature of Desert culture, and this was intensified when Europeans moved in.

(b) *The question of Aboriginal Reserves.*—As has been pointed out by Mr. Grayden and others, large tracts of country within this general area have been declared Aboriginal Reserves. There is no need here to detail either these or the Regulations existing to control unauthorized entry or violation.

Actually, little has been said in this direction in the recent controversy. The Commonwealth took over approximately 250,000 acres in the Rawlinsons, and has established the Giles base there. Further, a concession of over 4,000,000 acres is said to have been granted (see Report of the Select Committee, p. 5) to a mining company in the Blackstone Range area, close to the South Australian border. On the South Australian side similar inroads have been made into the great Aboriginal Reserve of the Great Victoria Desert, and roads put through on the grounds of security measures and rocket range experiments.

Further, in the last few months the Warburton Range area has been visited by a number of people for various purposes, and at least two men have passed through on their way to the Blackstone Range base. It would be interesting to know how many of these people possessed official permits of entry. The missionary at the Warburtons and the Constable-in-Charge at Laverton expressed concern about this matter.

A good enough case might be made for giving up Reserve land for security purposes, but to our mind no such case can be put forward for the granting of mining rights. If this is an issue in which protests and arguments are ineffectual (as seems to be the case from similar examples in other areas), then at least a percentage of such a company's earnings should automatically be credited towards general Aboriginal welfare in the region. This should be insisted on by the Government. Further, so that there should be avenues for native employment, European employment should be restricted, and there should be fairly constant supervision by an experienced Native Welfare officer.

The whole question of the inviolability of the Aboriginal Reserve in this area should be reviewed at the earliest possible time. There is also the question of the presence of natives in this region, hunting areas and so on. Even when natives spend part of their time in and around such a place as the Warburton Mission they do not give up their hereditary rights over their own country; they exercise these on the one hand through hunting and food-collecting, and on the other through holding ceremonies at their various sacred sites. It is only when they come into centres like Laverton, or other places outside their own traditional territory, and are unable or unwilling to go back to it for any purpose, that they really become alienated from it. But even then, it is quite clear that most of them are not aware of the implications of their attitude. The Aborigines, especially in this area, do not or did not have a wide range of material goods. Their most valuable tangible asset was their land, and the fact that they did not make the "best" use of it from an outsider's point of view does not alter the position. The question of land ownership has never received the same attention in Australia as it has in, *e.g.*, the United States of America, or New Zealand—especially since the Aborigines themselves have either not been numerous or powerful enough to protect their claims, or have ceded their rights without realizing what they were doing. But if the commercial potentialities of a reserve are to be exploited, the Aborigines themselves should be the first to benefit from such a move.

(c) *Social and Cultural Change and Adjustment to European Ways.*—To discuss this topic here is, again, beyond the scope of this *Report*. Nevertheless, a few points should be touched on.

In recent years Government administration of Aborigines in Australia has been preoccupied with the problem of *assimilation*. The various States (including Western Australia) have, broadly speaking, followed the Commonwealth directive here. Mr. Paul Hasluck, Minister for Territories, has recently reiterated this in a Press release on "Aboriginal Welfare in the Northern Territory," Feb. 22nd, 1957. Whether or not this is a good or desirable aim is beside the point. In most cases the process is taking place more or less inevitably, even apart from any direct Administration help. It is the situation as we find it.

But there is not enough awareness of what assimilation actually involves. Nor is it realized fully that if people of Aboriginal stock are to be adjusted and eventually absorbed into Australian social and cultural life, more attention must be paid to means, as well as to possible ends.

In the region under discussion, then, we find various phases of Aboriginal contact with Europeans, and the range of sophistication in our terms is wide indeed. Yet even those Aborigines who can be classed as relatively sophisticated, and appear superficially to be like some Europeans, are not what we may call fully assimilated—at least insofar as having equal opportunities, rights and responsibilities alongside their fellow Australians is concerned.

Except for a small proportion of part-Aborigines, throughout this whole region there are no completely assimilated Aborigines. Even the former are not assimilated sufficiently so that we can entirely drop this term in reference to them.

We need to be quite clear about what this concept of assimilation involves. Further, we need to decide what kind of people we expect or would like them to be, as a result of the process which is going on today. We need to realize further that the current policy means, in effect, unequivocal opposition to all traditional Aboriginal cultural and social aspects.

Changes, to be effective, must come gradually, and these should be guided in a scientific fashion in order that we may predict to some extent what effects they are likely to have, what kind of people the Aborigines will be.

We also need to ask ourselves, and the Aborigines themselves should be articulate on this point, whether we want *all* of the Aboriginal traditional life to be irretrievably eradicated.

Changes in this whole area have been and are taking place rapidly, and these Aboriginal people are becoming more and more Europeanised. But what kind of Europeanisation is this? They are mostly in contact with (a) missionaries; (b) Government officials (of various kinds, including police); (c) pastoral station employers, etc.; (d) restricted population in small country towns; (e) prospectors, doggers, and so on. Their knowledge of "white" Australians is thus restricted to only a small section of our culture and society, and consequently their vision of European (Australian) life generally is quite narrow.

It could be said that of all those people we call Aborigines, in this whole region, virtually none have any overall comprehension of the wider Australian-European life, as most of us understand it. This question of "assimilation to what?" is quite vital to them, as it is for us.

(d) *General Remarks.*—The major factor inherent in this problem of assimilation is that of *education*. Educational facilities, although vastly improved in recent years, are not yet adequate. Emphasis should be placed on differentiation between secular and religious education. This will be mentioned below.

Although many Aborigines in this region still hunt for their food, or much of their food, an increasing number of them are relying on European sources—rationing, casual employment and so on. Traditional economic life has been upset, and a consequence of this is a desire to take up new ways—to become absorbed in the European-Australian economic pattern. This cannot always be fulfilled, and the great majority we might class as paupers—or “indigents,” as the official term has it. Many are hopelessly untrained to take their place in a competitive society, and this is not the case only with those who have had the minimum of alien contact and have not had the “advantages” of Mission teaching.

The whole problem of employment for Aborigines in this region is a vital one, complementary to that of education. There is not enough employment available for Aborigines at present in this whole area. It is said that most stations in the vicinity of Laverton and Leonora, for example, can employ only five to six male adults for a season—and there is little or no prospect of permanent employment for the majority. The proposal put forward by Mr. Grayden, for a Pastoral Station at the Warburtons linked with Cosmo Newbery, specially planned (see below), seems to us highly desirable.

As a result of these general conditions (low economic level, with limited opportunities for employment; inadequate educational facilities in the past; restricted vision of Australian life; incompatibility between needs and means of supplying them) the camps and town settlements in some areas are extremely depressing. Bush camps at the Warburton Range, at Mulga Queen, at the new Mission at Wiluna, and at Jigalong, are adequate in this transition period (although they soon will not be). But the camps on the fringes of Coolgardie, Kalgoorlie, Laverton and especially Leonora and Kurrawang, need immediate consideration.

In reference to general services provided for Aborigines by the Department of Native Welfare, this is mostly a question of staff on the one hand, finances on the other. But certainly, in spite of the anticipated decline of Laverton, a Native Welfare base should be established there to take into account the Warburton Range, Mulga Queen, Laverton itself, Cosmo Newbery, Mt. Margaret and Leonora. The question of rations to aged and indigent also needs reviewing.

As far as the matter of medical attention is concerned, it seems to us that the Leonora and Laverton hospitals, as well as the one at Wiluna are dealing with this in an adequate way. Criticism is called for, however, in the virtual closing down for the summer vacation of native mission clinics at the Warburton Range, Cosmo Newbery and Mt. Margaret.

SUGGESTIONS

The following are some brief suggestions relating to present native policy in this region :—

A. Administration

1. A review of the whole question of assimilation is called for, especially in respect of the implications involved, with less emphasis on rapid change and more consideration of the Aboriginal traditional background. Successful integration into a new way of life (Australian-European) can take place only gradually. Fuller co-ordination is needed here with education programmes.

Aboriginal traditional life should not be condemned or despised, but a pride in this, a sense of appreciation for their rich heritage, should be encouraged. Roots in the past (and this includes an Aboriginal past) are just as important as a vision for the future.

We should acknowledge that the Aboriginal way of life is of importance to them, and is not inferior to our own—even though it is different, and even though certain features of it are not really compatible with the dominant trends in our society today. Aboriginal religious ceremonies should be accorded our respect; so should their Aboriginal personal names, and their languages, to name three items that have been under attack recently.

We are not arguing against “assimilation”—since this is and has been taking place and will continue to do so. Traditional Aboriginal life in its full indigenous form is no longer in existence in this whole area. It is quite inevitable that these Aborigines will become increasingly like some sections of the Australian population, at least in certain ways. This is not in question. The point is, rather, that we should provide them with full opportunities to become active and responsible citizens of this country, contributing something to our national culture instead of just becoming darker imitations of ourselves.

2. Less autonomy for Mission stations throughout this region. The Administration appears (although this may not actually be the case; or, alternatively, this may be the only course open to it) to be throwing more and more responsibility on to the Missions.

It is our opinion (and this coincides with the opinion expressed by a number of the missionaries we contacted in this region) that missions have a specific function to fulfil—in relation to spiritual welfare, as well as certain other aspects (medical attention and so on). They should not be expected to take over everything which has to do with the Aborigines in their vicinity. There is a tendency for native welfare

generally to become their special responsibility. Natives who are becoming adjusted to European ways will have to live, eventually, in a primarily secular (although nominally Christian) society. It is important that their initial or even total contact should not be confined to missionary ideology, because this represents only a relatively small section of Australian opinion. This is particularly relevant if these Aborigines are to be given equal opportunities along with other Australians.

3. District and patrol officers of the Department of Native Welfare of Western Australia are administering a policy designed to achieve specific ends ; this involves on one hand implementing change, bringing about innovation, and on the other manipulating the situation both generally and locally. It is desirable therefore that they should receive some basic training in practical Anthropology and Sociology. This is done in a routine fashion where New Guinea and Papuan district officers are concerned, and it is no less important in Aboriginal Australia. There is, we understand, general agreement among both the district officers themselves in Western Australia, and the senior administrative staff in the Head Office, that this should take place in the near future.

B. Education

The importance of this aspect cannot be over-estimated ; it should be of primary consideration. Obviously, because adjustment to our way of life by Aborigines must depend on the kind of education they receive, and because the whole question of assimilation must hinge on it, it is very necessary that the whole question of Native Education in this region should receive closer attention. By this we do not infer criticism of present work in this direction ; but we do suggest that some re-orientation is necessary.

We consider, for reasons already indicated, that all education throughout this region should be secular, and not under direct Mission control. After all, the native children will be expected eventually to take their place in ordinary Australian society, and not to remain segregated on mission stations. Religious tuition in the schools themselves should not be more than is usual in a State Government public school.

Since native children have, potentially, the same intellectual abilities as their European contemporaries, they should not be restricted by a special " native " standard, differing from that set for European children of the same approximate age. In other words, with one important proviso, they should receive the same teaching as other Australians—having a common standard. (I am aware that Regulation 37 provides for this ; *i.e.*, "... the standard of education imparted shall be as far as practicable in conformity with the curriculum of the State Education Department." (*Native Welfare Regulations*, 1940, with subsequent amendments, p. 7, No. 37). It is in the application of this principal that the words " as far as practicable " receive varied interpretation.)

Where European, Aboriginal and part-Aboriginal children attend the same school (as at Wiluna) the results are said to have been satisfactory. Where the schools will continue to have mostly an Aboriginal attendance (as at Warburton Range, Cosmo Newbery, Mt. Margaret, and Jigalong) the ordinary Australian standards should be maintained, as they are in some cases.

But in addition to this a special orientation course is desirable for most children of this region : a course which will, on one hand, develop a pride in their own traditional background, and on the other fit them to adjust to a changing way of life. The inclusion of these two faces in such an orientation course is quite urgent, so that the children can relate what they learn at school to what they learn at home (in the camp). Otherwise there is a tendency for these two to be viewed as incompatible, because of the different and sometimes conflicting values which they present : and children who do not resolve this conflict have so much less chance of becoming well adjusted adults.

In cases where most children are speaking their Aboriginal languages, and this is so in nearly all schools in this region, it is essential that the teacher should take this fact into account. In the infant classes the teacher should be required to have some knowledge of that language, both to facilitate his teaching of English and also to put over his ideas. Failure to appreciate this aspect in the initial stages is likely to show its effects later, for example, when children reaching adolescence begin to lose interest in their studies, seem to lack incentive, and in other ways show failure to adjust to the situation in which they find themselves.

It goes without saying that all teachers who have Aboriginal children in their schools should have had basic training in Anthropology-Sociology. It is necessary in our own schools, but even more so here. Plans were made last year by the Education Department for an intensive practical Anthropology course for teachers in native schools, to be held in February of this year during a special " refresher " session. Unfortunately this project was cancelled, presumably because of lack of funds.

C. Missions

There is no need to reiterate the points already made.

Missionaries, although no doubt well versed in what they are trained to do (that is, to attend to the spiritual welfare of Aborigines) are on the whole essentially unacquainted with their subject matter—the Aborigines themselves. Only in rare cases do any admit to (or can be considered to have) a thorough knowledge of the Aboriginal traditional life, and the same is the case in regard to any proficiency in the native language.

It is vitally necessary that they should know what they are changing, and what kind of people they are dealing with. A superimposition of Christianity is unsatisfactory unless it has roots in the past, or in the indigenous situation: and little attempt has been made to integrate the introduced with the Aboriginal religious perspective.

Knowledge of traditional Aboriginal life should also help to dispel many preconceived ideas that are now current among missionaries in this region. This is not criticism but a statement of fact, and merely points out how their work can be integrated and sustained. Of course, it is difficult for many people to acknowledge that the Aborigines have or have had a well-developed religion of their own; and we are all cynical enough to understand that "freedom of religion" applies only to that which we hold ourselves. There is no need to waste space on such comments. But Christianity should be distinguished from Europeanization; the two are certainly not one and the same thing.

Missionaries, like Administrative officers and teachers, need training in basic Anthropology-Sociology: and indeed this has been a more or less accepted practice in certain other areas.

D. General

1. It is suggested here that representatives of various Western Australian missionary bodies should come together in conference to discuss their common problems. Even though this would inevitably point up differences of opinion, as might be expected, such an interchange of views should in the long run be stimulating, and lead to greater co-operation between them. Missionaries at the Jigalong and Karalundi Missions have expressed their support for this proposal and their desire that it should be implemented.

But the meeting of such missionaries would not be enough in itself. Preferably the stimulus should come from the Department of Native Welfare, and at least certain of its senior executive officials and district officers should take part. Some anthropological representation would also be desirable. Conferences of a similar kind have been held in Papua and New Guinea.

2. Recognition of the point that anthropological advice and comment should be of direct value to, (a) the Department of Native Welfare; (b) Missionary councils; (c) Select Committee Boards on Native Welfare.

3. This brings up an issue which has been the subject of some controversy from time to time—the suggestion that a uniform Aboriginal policy should be worked out for the Australian Commonwealth as a whole, and that various State departments concerned with native welfare, while retaining their own relative autonomy, should work in co-operation, along with the Commonwealth department which administers the Aborigines in the Northern Territory. Although Australian States must necessarily have their local Government, they still belong to the Commonwealth of Australia, and the Aborigines are or should be essentially a Commonwealth responsibility—particularly in terms of policy.

4. Following on from the last paragraph, it is suggested that the whole Australian Aboriginal "problem" is in need of review—in terms of both the present situation and future aims.

The attention focused on bringing migrants into Australia, and the time and money expended on making these people Australians, contrast unfavourably with our attention to our Australian Aboriginal question—and the making of these Aboriginal Australians into European Australians.

E. The Particular (in brief)

1. Warburton Range-Cosmo Newbery.

Mission activity should be confined to what is, in effect, its legitimate task—teaching the elements of Christianity. Education should be primarily secular (as seems to be current Departmental policy and practice); and there should be more Administration representation and responsibility in the direction of native welfare generally.

It is desirable, as Mr. Grayden has recommended, that pastoral stations should be established—or rather, since they have been established by the Missions concerned, that they be extended in these two areas, one supplementing the other. Both areas, so we are assured by local missionaries, are good and can carry large numbers of sheep and cattle. The aim should be to settle small family groups, with their own flocks of sheep and head of cattle, the central bases serving as clearing centres for marketing the wool or beef. These native families could eventually become owners, independent and responsible citizens. The scheme needs to be worked out in detail. This would require certain expenditure for sinking bores so as to ensure adequate water, and arrangements worked out to market produce and beef. With adequate water this country can produce a wide range of fruit and vegetables, in sufficient quantities to feed the people involved. But a major factor here would be training—not just technical training to provide the necessary skills. The matter of incentive is even more important, to ensure that people want to acquire and use those skills, are willing to take responsibility, and find the whole business worthwhile. It is on this question that similar enterprises have failed in the past, and it is directly responsible for many Aboriginal labour problems.

Although we understand that missionaries in these two areas support this scheme and would welcome financial and Government aid and organization, and assure us that already there are many male Aborigines who are qualified to play an active part in such a scheme, we would emphasize that further training is essential.

It is in this respect that education must play a major part. Further, it is not anticipated that all Aborigines will be qualified or willing to be absorbed in such a project : there should be other avenues open to them—and because of this the importance of a well-rounded education is essential.

As pointed out above, the Warburton Range Mission must concern itself now with people who are in varying degrees of contact with Europeans, whose traditional life has been upset, and who desire avidly to participate in the wider Australian economy (even though they have virtually no idea of what this involves).

There is also a further question which we have not considered here, and we do not propose to treat in any detail. This is the question of separating young children from their parents (*see below*). On no account should such children be completely separated, and where they attend school they should be in contact with their parents. This emotional link is quite vital for the growing child. The whole question of the Mission dormitory system for girls and boys needs re-consideration (*see below*).

2. *Laverton-Leonora.*

The camps on the fringes of these two towns are apparently moved from time to time, within the same general area, by the local police : but they readily become dirty and rather squalid. They are not much different in kind to those at Coolgardie and Kalgoorlie, except that the Leonora camp is perhaps one of the worst we have seen in any part of Australia. In each case there is a nucleus of more or less permanent residents ; but visitors come and go, either for ceremonies or for a "spell."

Most able-bodied adult males and some females expect to work for short periods throughout the year either in the nearby towns or on pastoral stations, and there is consequently a high rate of mobility. These are, therefore, virtually static camps with a predominantly moving population : hygiene and sanitation are at a very low level ; housing is crude (partly Aboriginal-partly European). Food is obtained in a haphazard way, through hunting, through searching among the town's garbage tins (as at Laverton), and through money earned for occasional work. There is no ration depot at either place.

Young children from the Mt. Margaret and Cosmo Newbery Missions spend their Christmas vacation of approximately eight weeks living under such conditions, scavenging for their food, while older girls from these Missions go on holidays to Esperance. The younger girls are believed to be safer than the older ones from sexual "danger" in the camps. There is a dilemma here. It is certainly desirable that such children should have holidays, during which they can be in contact with their parents, and not constantly in the charge of an institution. Nevertheless some provision should be made to prevent their spending such a period under such conditions. (This is discussed again below).

3. *Mulga Queen.*

This is primarily a ration depot for aged and indigent natives, but usually the local camp has a fluctuating population in excess of those receiving food. Conditions here are not so sordid as those at Laverton and Leonora, although the people themselves are of the same kind (*i.e.*, semi-sophisticated, with fairly intensive contact with Europeans).

Although it has the obvious advantage of being away from a town, this is offset by the lack of opportunities for younger people. It is also very much dependent on having a suitable person in charge of the ration depot and store ; the man in charge at present does not plan to remain there indefinitely, and it may be difficult to replace him. But the main point is that there is no future in such a camp. In the circumstances, and in spite of the drawbacks inevitably associated with such a suggestion, consolidation with the Laverton or Wiluna camps would be preferable, so that the people could receive the advantages of an organized training centre and attention from a Native Welfare Officer stationed there. This need not mean that they would be located in the town itself, or even right beside it.

The point has been raised again and again as to the employability of most adult males. The argument runs that because they (or most of them) are not fitted to carry out ordinary European work, and because they have received no training in this direction, little can be done except let them do spasmodic work and hunt for their living. In other words, the situation of contact with Europeans necessarily makes them paupers, and rationing would intensify this on even a larger scale.

Up to a point this appears, superficially, to be the case. In fact, however, a large proportion are employable, but (as the Select Committee Report notes) jobs are not available. On the whole, they are not lacking in incentive and desire to work, within the range of experience and interest to which they are accustomed ; but it is not easy, under present conditions, to fulfil this need. The majority of the male aborigines in the camps at Laverton, Leonora and Mulga Queen have, in fact, had some informal training (*e.g.*, on sheep and cattle stations), and other formal training in the Warburton Range and Mt. Margaret Missions, which have been established for more than 20 years. The employment position is a desperate one.

4. *Mt. Margaret-Karalundi-Jigalong.*

Our comments in relation to these three Missions must necessarily be impressionistic owing to the short time we spent on them. However, the general remarks on Missions which we have made above are entirely relevant.

One outstanding feature was the concentration on aboriginal children, adults receiving comparatively little attention. This emphasis is derived from the belief that "our hope lies in the youth: they can be changed, but not the adults." With this in view an attempt is made to segregate the children from the camp (or at least control their association with camp natives)—if it happens to be nearby (excepting Karalundi, which has been recently established and has no aboriginal adults in its vicinity).

In our view, this an erroneous approach. Many of the adults now ignored were, not long ago, children who have passed through Mission schools. Morally such adults cannot be ignored, because they have links already with the Missions and other European contact agencies, and because they have produced the children who are at present in the schools or under Mission direction.

A linkage between the parents and their children must be maintained, if their future wellbeing is sought, and adjusted, happy children and adolescents are desired. To cut them off from aboriginal camp life, from their parents and their relatives is quite unrealistic. What is needed is to inculcate in them a healthy respect for their aboriginal background, while helping them to adjust themselves to new ways of living. And if camp conditions are bad, as they are in many areas, then it is essential (in fact, urgent) that Missions (all those within the region discussed) should institute a series of Aboriginal Adult Education discussion groups which will serve to orient **them** in terms of **Australian-white living standards and ideologies.** This is a matter which should be elaborated, but is merely touched on here; it would require careful handling since a clumsy approach would be worse than none at all.

However, it is surprising that Missions have virtually neglected this important aspect (apart from such matters as sewing classes, Church services and so on, which are not what we have in mind). This would help towards a solution of conditions as we find them at Laverton and Leonora—the inculcation of responsibility and incentive, so that better living standards may be developed slowly in an integrated way and not super-imposed without firm foundations. Of course there is no easy solution here. Attempts to change adult habits are often difficult, and not only for aborigines. Apart from that, it is unrealistic to expect a higher standard of cleanliness, sobriety and general morality from aborigines than from the Australian-white people (excluding the majority of missionaries) with whom they in fairly constant contact.

Tied up with the teaching of the young on such Missions is the ever-present problem of the future, and most missionaries with whom we discussed such problems were quite concerned about this. On the one hand there is the problem of marriageable girls and the lack of balance between male and female children on most Missions. On the other hand there is the whole question of "training for what?", coupled with the range of employment that is at present open to them.

The first can perhaps eventually solve itself. But there is a tendency to regard Mission girl-Camp boy (or man) marriages as distasteful—as a downward step, so to speak. There is also the difficulty of girls finding mates anyhow, since most boys in Missions tend to be much younger than most girls, and marriageable males are working on various stations. There is a further range of problems here with which we shall not deal. It seems to us that Mission girl-Camp boy marriages should not be discouraged, especially if Adult Education discussions are functioning. In any case, closer inter-relationship between people on various Missions, with visits being made several times a year between (*e.g.*) Karalundi and Jigalong (a scheme already in operation where sports are concerned) and Cosmo Newbery and Mt. Margaret, would perhaps in time resolve this problem.

One other point has already been noted. The Warburton Range, Cosmo Newbery and Mt. Margaret Missions have a summer vacation of approximately eight weeks, during which nearly all activity comes virtually to a standstill. (This is not the case at Karalundi and Jigalong, although they do have a normal school vacation.) This cessation of activity may be justified on some grounds. However, it is our opinion that even if there is a school vacation when some of the older children are taken (*e.g.*, to Esperance) and younger children allowed to roam around Laverton, there is still much activity which should not cease, *e.g.*, medical work, Adult Education work and training, employment of adult natives, etc.

5. *Wiluna.*

During our visit most of the Wiluna natives had dispersed to other camps (to Mulga Queen, Jigalong, and Laverton), and only a small number were resident at the newly-established Seventh Day Adventist Mission about seven miles from the town. The town camp had apparently been abandoned, at least temporarily.

It is too early to gauge the potentialities of this Mission, but it was expected to provide mostly for adults and pre-school children, while the Karalundi Mission would take the school-agers.

CONCLUSION

In this Summary Report we have considered mainly general problems which we view as important. Without reiterating these in detail, or referring to other reports and discussions, they are :—

- (a) The necessity for considering this region in context, as part of the general problem of Australian aboriginal welfare.
- (b) The necessity for a consistent policy for the whole of Australia, administered by each State.
- (c) A consistent policy for the region under consideration, along the lines indicated above.
- (d) Consideration of the processes of social and cultural change, and careful attention to the implications of the current policy of assimilation, so that the principles so established can be put effectively into action.
- (e) Acceptance of the assumption that " assimilation " in its fullest sense cannot be achieved overnight, but must be a gradual process.
- (f) More Government responsibility in this whole region in administering its policy. Less autonomy for Mission bodies. This would call for more staff for the Department of Native Welfare.
- (g) Encouragement of the pastoral station project for the Warburton Range-Cosmo Newbery areas, with a view to providing trained aborigines, eventually, with their own independent holdings. According to present estimates such an endeavour could be made to absorb possibly at least 50 per cent. of the male population, although it would be a long time before this could become self-supporting.
- (h) Following from this, the whole question of aboriginal male and female employment should be reviewed. Certainly in the present condition of State finances, with unemployment among Australian-whites an unresolved problem, there is no easy answer here, but this is no excuse for evading the issue.
- (i) Standard Australian educational facilities for all full-blood aborigines, with additional special orientation courses. Provision for technical and pastoral training in addition to basic education. (*Note.*—We have not seen the Esperance scheme in operation, but understand it is something along these lines.) Adult Education for so-called camp aborigines (sophisticated and semi-sophisticated).

Appendix No. 7.

MEDICAL REPORT ON WARBURTON NATIVES

The medical party carrying out the investigation consisted of:—

Dr. W. S. Davidson, Deputy Commissioner of Public Health.

Professor Ida Mann, Consultant Ophthalmologist to Department of Public Health.

Mrs. Mezger, Secretary to Professor Mann.

Mr. R. Davis, Chief Technician, Department of Haematology, Royal Perth Hospital.

Mr. W. Moyle, Health Inspector, Department of Public Health.

The purpose of the investigation was two-fold.

1. A follow-up of a previous trachoma survey made by Professor Mann in 1954.
2. An evaluation of the nutritional state of the natives and to ascertain the prevalence of disease among them.

Method of Survey

Professor Mann carried out an eye examination, Dr. Davidson a clinical examination, and Mr. Davis took blood specimens and made certain examinations in the field. The other members of the party, Native Welfare officers and local volunteers assisted to facilitate these examinations.

A full examination of the eye included a search for infection, signs of vitamin or nutritional deficiency, visual acuity, tests for colour blindness and an examination of the fundus in doubtful cases.

A partial eye examination carried out in some cases was the same as above without tests for visual acuity and colour blindness.

The clinical examination was directed to the detection of infectious disease and nutritional deficiencies. The infectious diseases with which we were most concerned were leprosy, yaws, secondary, tertiary and congenital syphilis. The main points of the examination were a search for skin lesions or gross nerve dysfunctions, the condition of the tongue and gums, the presence of oedema, ascites, enlarged liver or spleen, and jaundice. Attention was also given to the colour of the hair, as in dark-skinned races nutritional deficiencies are sometimes associated with changes in hair colour. This item, however, was of no use in this survey as we were dealing with a tribe of fair-haired natives in whom there were many varieties of hair shades. A cursory examination of ears was also done to ascertain the extent of acute middle ear disease.

An index of nutritional state was also recorded but this is most unreliable as it was based only on a perception of the general appearance of the native and was not obtained from measurable data as there is no record of nutritional standards based on measurable data which could be used as norms for control purposes for these natives.

Blood taken was examined in the field for haemoglobin values and the cells separated from the serum. Cells and serum were further examined in the Royal Perth Hospital and Public Health Laboratories. Slides were also made for examination in the Haematology Laboratories.

Neither of these conditions were detected in the natives examined. Enlarged abdomens were almost universal and occurred in large male natives weighing 12-15 stones as regularly as in small children. This enlargement was in part postural and partly a natural characteristic, probably the adaptation of a hunting community accustomed to large meals at infrequent intervals in contradistinction to the civilized habit of having frequent meals of moderate dimensions.

It has also been suggested that the prolonged feeding of infants by their mothers until they are two or three years old is an indication of the lack of food. In actual fact, it is a direct indication to the contrary, as no woman can continue to lactate on an inadequate diet. In primitive communities where there is no substitute for mothers' milk in the form of animal milk, eggs, prepared infant foods, etc., it is essential that the child is fed by its mother until it is old enough to masticate and digest the food of the tribe. In countries where weaning at an early age is attempted in the absence of suitable substitutes for mothers' milk there is a heavy mortality from protein deficiency in the infants.

We were shown a mother who was suckling a four-month infant and a child of two and one-half years, and a grandmother who was suckling a grandchild. Where a child is unable to obtain milk from its mother it is passed to some other woman in the family group who can suckle it. This is not evidence of starvation but merely of the absence of a substitute for mothers' milk and infant food in a primitive society.

It is a common practice in primitive races to give the weaning child a gruel consisting of water and flour made from crushed grain, fruit or root vegetables. As these frequently contain little protein of a suitable nature, the infants show signs of protein deficiency. This practice of making gruel or paste from flour is carried out by the Warburton natives, with results that will be referred to later.

In a recent survey among the white population of New South Wales, Walsh gives mean values from haemoglobin of 15.71 grams per cent. for males and 13.89 for females. He states that a significant decrease occurred in both sexes in the later years of life. For children, values can be expected to be trifle lower British figures indicate a mean of 12.9 for 10 year olds.

Normal serum protein levels vary between 5.6 and 8.5 G. per 100 c.c.

These figures have to be compared with those found in the natives, as no serious degree of food deficiency can exist without these figures deteriorating unless, of course, a condition of dehydration also exists. As all the natives examined were at places where adequate water supplies were available, the figures recorded can be taken as true figures undistorted by any condition of dehydration.

Where in this report reference is made to natives at missions it must be clearly understood that this refers merely to natives examined at these places. The majority of these were from native camps in the area and were not housed and fed in the mission or in any way under the jurisdiction of the mission.

Result of Survey

(a) Nutrition.

The 183 cases who had a partial eye examination only were mainly in Mt. Margaret Mission and Laverton and a few in Cosmo Newbery and Warburton Missions. None of them showed eye signs of dietary deficiency.

Of the remaining 300, all of whom had a clinical examination, 160 had a blood examination, 277 a full eye examination and 23 a partial eye examination. Of this 300—

69 were at Laverton, 32 were at Cosmo Newbery, 97 were at Warburton Mission, 51 were at Blackstone Range, 50 were at Giles, 1 was at Mt. Margaret Mission.

Of these, only the natives at Blackstone and Giles were entirely dependent on their own hunting and foraging for their food. The others obtained sophisticated food in some degree or another, particularly in the form of flour and sugar from the missions or township.

Several cases of a very mild glossitis (inflammation of the tongue) which may have indicated a vitamin deficiency, were seen at Laverton and around the missions. Two cases of mild scurvy were seen at Laverton and five at Warburton Mission as evidenced by spongy gums which readily bled on touching.

Five cases of slight oedema in infants about the weaning age were seen in Laverton and two at Warburton Mission. Fourteen infants were seen at Laverton and 17 at Warburton.

No glossitis or scurvy was noted among the natives at Blackstone or Giles or among the 11 natives brought back from the waterhole at Mittiga for our inspection. There was no oedema among the six infants seen at Blackstone, the 12 at Giles, or in the five returned from Mittiga.

The presence of oedema indicates a protein deficiency in the presence of a high carbohydrate diet.

These figures strongly suggest that the availability of sugar and flour on stations and missions reduces the foraging for native seeds and berries by natives in the vicinity and that a vitamin deficiency, particularly a deficiency of vitamin C, is apt to occur in such a sophistication of the native's diet. Furthermore, it suggests that the weaning infant is being given sugar and refined flour instead of the rough ground flour from native seeds. This opinion is enhanced by the fact that the low extract flour we use contains only 9.2 per cent. of protein, whereas a sample of mulga seed taken from a native woman and rough ground to correspond to native methods at the Government Chemical Laboratories contained 21.3 per cent. protein in the resulting flour. There is in this a strong argument for the supply of wholemeal flour in native rations in place of the present highly refined low extract white flour.

Mean haemoglobin and serum protein figures are shown in the following table :—

	Haemoglobin			Serum Protein		
	Male	Female	Children	Male	Female	Children
Laverton	16.3	15.1	12.9	7.8	7.9	7.3
Cosmo Newbery	15.5	13.75	13.7	7.6	7.5	7.3
Warburton Mission	15.3	13.6	13.6	7.8	7.6	7.5
Blackstone	16.4	14.3	13.5	7.7	7.3	7.35
Giles	15.7	14.1	13.2	7.0	7.2	7.2

These figures compare more than favourably with norm figures already given. High as they are, the true figures for the population are probably higher as we endeavoured to get the blood of every case showing any suggestion of ill-health, whereas many of the obviously healthy went without a blood examination.

A number of blood films have been examined, including all films in which the blood showed a low haemoglobin. In none of these films is there evidence of a nutritional or any other form of anaemia, with one exception. This exception was a young man at Laverton of good physique who was pale and obviously exsanguinated. His haemoglobin was only 4.2 grammes. He had recently given copiously of his blood at some corroborree ceremony. This blood letting of the male natives is a frequent occurrence as was evidenced by the numerous venesection scars on most of the men.

Over thirty bloods have so far been examined for Vitamin B12 content and all have given a high normal result.

The only place where, from the general appearance, the nutritional state has been recorded as below normal is in five natives at Giles. This is of small consequence as none of the other tests here indicated deficiencies. It is significant that of these five, four were women and one was a small boy. It would appear that in this area the women have rather a thin time of it as I saw one woman who had been speared through the legs for some tribal indiscretion and another who had severe scalp injuries for interfering on the other woman's behalf. Although still of a high order, the serum proteins at Giles are the lowest in the groups recorded. Little game was seen in this area compared to the Warburton-Blackstone area and it is possible that the natives here, although there is no evidence of dietary deficiency, do not have quantities of food as large as in the other areas.

In no case did the eye examinations show any sign of vitamin or dietary deficiency and, in general, the visual acuity was much higher than seen in white populations, the test cards frequently being read at twice and three times the normal distance. Such powers of vision are not compatible with malnutrition or starvation.

In short, it would seem that there is sufficient food for the natives but that those to whom white man's food is available may obtain an unbalanced diet in which there are deficiencies, and the people at Giles have to work harder in foraging and hunting to obtain less food than the other groups. The Blackstone natives seemed to be the best off in the absence of any evidence of deficiency and the high haemoglobin and serum protein figures for the group.

In population suffering from starvation the groups who suffer most are the weaning infants, the nursing mothers, the aged, and the infirm.

We have already dealt with the weaning infants in this survey.

The mean haemoglobin figure for 26 lactating mothers was 13·8 grammes and for serum proteins 7·6 grammes.

Similar figures for nine senile natives were—haemoglobin 16·0 grammes and serum protein 7·8 grammes.

One man at Blackstone blinded years ago by tribal law for spearing his brother's foot has haemoglobin 16·4 grammes and serum protein 8·2 grammes. His brother with only one foot, had haemoglobin 16·1 grammes and serum protein 7·5 grammes.

In other words, in spite of their long years of lactation the nursing mothers had a blood picture equal with that of normal white women and the condition of the aged and infirm indicated a social responsibility towards them in tribal law which must put our society to shame.

(b) *Infection.*

No case of leprosy was detected, which suggests that there is little contact with natives in the North.

Yaws was shown to be present in 25 per cent. of cases in bloods so far examined for this disease. This figure is below what was expected. The disease is of a mild nature and no disabling manifestations of tertiary disease were presented.

No evidence of secondary, tertiary or congenital syphilis was seen.

Several children had acute middle ear disease and were being treated at mission hospitals.

A number of natives had head lice but this condition was much less frequent than it is among natives and half-caste natives in our country towns.

Trachoma was the only eye disease of importance. It was widespread throughout the area, some 77 per cent. of persons examined being infected. The seriousness of trachoma lies mainly in that it can result in blindness. This, however, is due not so much to the trachoma but to the secondary infection that takes place on top of it. This secondary infection and blindness accounts for the serious view taken of trachoma in other countries. It also accounts for most of the blindness in our own Kimberleys. In the Warburtons, however, secondary infection is almost non-existent and trachoma is a relatively mild disease. Only three cases were found with severely impaired vision due to trachoma and they were able to walk around unaided. It is also of importance to note that the 13 cases of secondary infection that did exist were all at Laverton or around the missions. In other words, contact with white civilisation may cause this relatively mild disease to become secondarily infected and cause much blindness as it has in other countries. Only in the mission schools is it possible to treat the condition and this is of limited value as there is no immunity and re-infection takes place on returning to the tribe. It is essential, however, that all cases are adequately treated before leaving the district and, in particular, before transfer to mission schools in the South.

Treatment for yaws should not be required unless severe manifestations are present or the person is leaving the district as, here again, there is no immunity and re-infection takes place. Moreover, the disease is normally a mild one.

General

The country between Warburton and Blackstone is mulga-spinifex country with numerous hill ranges. By no stretch of the imagination can it be termed desert. Game in the form of rabbits and kangaroos seemed plentiful. There was no lack of mulga seeds and quondongs and probably numerous other edible seeds and berries known to the natives.

All natives seen had contacts with missions or other outposts of civilisation. No real bush native was seen and it is very doubtful if such exists.

Many natives, particularly the children, had purulent nasal discharges. Bacteriological examination of these discharges showed a variety of organisms, none of a very pathogenic nature. It is thought that these discharges assume such revolting proportions merely because of the lack of any attempt to clear them away. At Mt. Margaret Mission where children are educated to clean their noses, dirty noses were conspicuous by their absence.

Native camps were indescribably filthy, every rudiment of sanitary science being ignored.

This report would not be complete without an acknowledgment of the valuable work done by the matrons of mission hospitals and the important part they play in the health of the natives.

Conclusion

It would seem, therefore, that the native in the bush has a more balanced diet and suffers from less infection than those in close contact with white civilisation. In spite of this, there is some irresistible attraction towards centres of white man's culture that leads more and ever more natives from being aristocrats in the seclusion of their own hunting grounds to graduate through a form of rudimentary education and a system of missions to become unemployables in the squalor of native camps in Laverton and Leonora. This is not so much a fault of the education or missions but is due to a lack of agreement on the final function of the aboriginal in Australian society and the means to attain this function.

It is beyond my jurisdiction to comment on Native Policy. It does, however, seem that there is no turning back and returning the native to his isolation and primitive life in native reserves. Whatever course is adopted in educating him to play his role in Australian society, the lessons of this survey must be borne in mind. That is, his education must include instruction in such things as diet, hygiene and sanitation and a sense of responsibility for his own health, his family's health, and the health of the community, otherwise in his new environment he will become a prey to disease and a danger to others.

W. S. DAVIDSON,
Deputy Commissioner of Public Health.

27th March, 1957.

Appendix No. 8.

PATROL REPORT No. 2 OF 56/57 CENTRAL DISTRICT

Introduction

The primary object of this patrol was to assist the Hon. Minister for Native Welfare to survey at first-hand the general condition of natives in that area of Western Australia from Laverton east to, and including, the West Australian portion of the central aboriginal reserve. For this purpose the services of the District Officer, Central District (Mr. B. A. McLarty) and the Assistant District Officer, Eastern Goldfields Sub-District (Mr. J. J. Harman) were made available to the Hon. Minister. By special arrangement with the Commonwealth Department of Supply, the Native Patrol Officer, Woomera (Mr. W. B. MacDougall) and the Native Patrol Officer, Giles (Mr. R. A. Macaulay), were also made available to assist the party.

A survey team from the Public Health Department also accompanied the official party to conduct a medical survey of natives in the area. This party comprised the Deputy Commissioner of Public Health (Dr. W. S. Davidson), Professor Ida Mann, consulting ophthalmologist to the P.H.D., Mr. R. Davis, haematologist, Mr. W. Moyle, Health Inspector and Mrs. D. Mezger, assistant to Professor Mann. They had intended visiting the Warburton Ranges Mission later in the year, but their itinerary was put forward to take the opportunity of accompanying the official party.

Two other groups were in the area at the same time, which, though not of the official party, were there with the Hon. Minister's verbal consent: a party of five, led by Mr. W. Grayden, M.L.A., comprising Messrs. S. E. Lapham, M.L.A. and D. Grayden, Pastor D. Nichols of Fitzroy, Melbourne, Sgt. A. F. Anderson and native tracker Jimmy Waeow; the other group comprised Messrs. P. Martin and F. Morony, representing the *Daily News* and *The West Australian* newspapers.

The movements of these groups followed more or less the same route until arrival at the Commonwealth Meteorological Station, Giles, in the Rawlinson Ranges. At this point the Hon. Minister left to return to Perth via Alice Springs, the medical party returned via Warburton Ranges Mission and, some hours later, Mr. Grayden's party also returned via the same route.

The Native Welfare Department party, together with Messrs. MacDougall and Macaulay, remained to investigate the Rawlinson Range country, subsequently passing into South Australia to visit Ernabella Mission, the Weapons Research Establishment, Woomera, the South Australian Aborigines Department, Adelaide, and Yalata Mission. The Press party remained attached until the official party entered the restricted area at Woomera, then returned to Perth independently.

The Patrol covered a total period of five weeks and all principal points of interest were seen in a circuit covering almost 5,000 miles.

Patrol Diary

Sunday, 17th February.—6.55 p.m. District Officer departed Perth by passenger train for Kalgoorlie, the Hon. Minister joining the train at Midland Junction.

Monday, 18th February.—8.30 a.m. arrived Kalgoorlie; met by Mr. Harman. Medical party reported to be at Leonora and Press party at Menzies.

Landrover WAG 3718 loaded and party departed Kalgoorlie 11.30 a.m. (Speedo., 16059.)

At Broad Arrow received information that Canegrass Creek (between Broad Arrow and Menzies) was hip-deep and rising and likely to be impassable for at least two days. Jeedamy Creek (between Menzies and Leonora) also reported impassable. As Mr. Brady anxious to maintain timetable, it was decided to freight Landrover by train to Laverton. Returned Kalgoorlie and received information that Press party stranded Menzies by fresh cloudburst of 107 points at Jessop's Well near Jeedamy Creek.

To railway station to arrange flat car for jeep. Not definitely available, but stationmaster required definite booking as it might be necessary to bring a flat from Merredin.

Returned station 8 p.m. and booked flat. (Speedo., 16,120.)

Tuesday, 19th February.—6.30 a.m. checked again at railway station. Thirty gallons petrol off-loaded at Shell Depot and Landrover loaded on flat car at 8 a.m. (Speedo., 16,125.) Left Kalgoorlie by train 9.30 a.m. On arrival at Leonora visited hospital and met Road Board members. Discussed reserve facilities. Learned that Dr. Berndt and party had left Leonora that morning for Wiluna. The Press party had gone through to Laverton, as had the medical party. Continued by train to Laverton, arriving after midnight. (Speedo., 16,125.)

Wednesday, 20th February.—Off loaded jeep at 7.30 a.m. Met P.H.D. and Press parties at hotel. Professor Mann reported that there had been no recurrence of trachoma among those treated at Laverton last year, although seven new cases (all natives) had been found at the school. The disease had been eradicated among white population. She stated that the trachoma in this area was of a very mild type. Infective cases were more common where natives were grouped around towns and at institutions.

Attended Court case. Norman Wheelbarrow convicted of assault and sentenced to two month's imprisonment.

Inspected site of proposed native reserve on Mt. Crawford pastoral lease. The site is satisfactory, but opposition to its excision from the lease can be expected from the owner of the station as it forms part of the holding paddock used during shearing. Attended a meeting of the Laverton Road Board where the principal matter under discussion was the number of natives indiscriminately camped near the town and the necessity for a native reserve. An alternative site on the town common was suggested and as provision of a water supply was a first essential the Hon. Minister guaranteed the expenditure of £250 for water supply. In the afternoon this site was inspected. It, too, was satisfactory and it was arranged that the Board would prepare a quote for a bore, tank, pump, etc. It was also arranged that an area of 60 acres would be accurately described to enable gazettal. This was to be done on the return of the official party through Laverton.

The Hon. Minister was taken to the native camps which were crowded at this time of the year as mustering season was almost due.

Left Laverton at 4 p.m. arriving Cosmo Newbery Mission at 6.20 p.m., the medical and Press parties having gone in advance.

In the absence of the Superintendent in Perth, discussions were held with the assistant superintendent (Mr. C. Cotterill). He explained the Mission's proposal to sub-divide part of the station run into holdings three miles square for tenancy by natives running 200 sheep on each. The idea has much merit and if fully developed would provide an opportunity for economic stabilisation of much of the surplus native labour now camped in poor conditions around Laverton.

The Mission would require considerable financial assistance. Two immediate suitable prospects are now at the Mission in the persons of Russet Mitchell (19) and Brian Jennings (28). (Speedo., 16,191.)

Thursday, 21st February.—At Cosmo Newbery Mission. The Grayden party arrived in an Austin truck about 8 a.m.

Morning spent with P.H.D. party conducting medical examination of natives at the Mission. The system is as follows :—

First a sight test is given by means of a chart, similar to a sight reading chart, but with a simple symbol in varying positions which illiterate natives can imitate with the hand. The object is to show up sight deficiency, if it exists, as a possible clue to nutritional deficiency. Most natives performed extraordinarily well, many of them reading the complete chart from twice the normal testing distance. This is followed by a simple test for colour blindness and the eyes are physically examined for trachoma and other eye diseases. The subject is then given a physical examination for indications of nutritional deficiency or obvious disease, such as yaws, and a blood sample is taken. All phases of the test are classified and the results subsequently collated with those obtained from laboratory examination.

District Officer to native camps in search of headman Kaltaba who, with his wife, had run away to avoid medical examination. Unsuccessful. Towards the end of the medical tests the Hon. Minister was taken to the native camps to interview natives. The Grayden party also arrived and became busy with cameras.

Left Cosmo Newbery at 12 noon (Speedo., 16,195) and stopped for lunch at Limestone Well (16,214). At 16,226 reached camp of Peter Warra, a native from the Mission who had come out the previous day for two weeks' dog trapping. The Mission supplies the traps and Peter rations himself. He sells the scalps to the Mission at the standard price of £1. There were two freshly killed kangaroos in the camp.

At 16,261 met Mr. Martin Cable at 5.10 p.m. returning from Warburton Ranges Mission after carting petrol for Press party. He had dropped one drum at Lake Throssel for Press and one at Dterrinn rockhole for official party.

At 5.30 p.m. (16,264) reached Minnie Creek, a rockhole containing a good supply of sweet water, and had tea. Mr. Claude Cotterill had referred to a story that a native had died of thirst at this point, the inference being that the hole was dry, whilst en route from the Warburton Ranges to Cosmo Newbery. Mr. Cotterill said he had heard of a case during the past six years of an initiate undergoing endurance tests who had died in such circumstances because he was forbidden by his conductor to drink. This is not offered as an explanation of what actually happened, but as an illustration of the inadvisability of drawing inferences from half-known facts. The real truth of what occurred will probably never be known.

The official and Press parties continued on the road until 9.10 p.m. and camped. The Grayden party remained at Minnie Creek. (Speedo., 16,290.)

Friday, 22nd February.—4.50 a.m. broke camp and continued to Lake Throssel at 6.30 a.m. (16,321). A drum of petrol had been left here for the Press party. As the Press group had a radio schedule with the Kalgoorlie Flying Doctor base, this was made a breakfast stop. Progress was resumed at 8 a.m. and at 10.55 a.m. a halt was made at Dterrinn rock hole (16,370), which contained a small quantity of polluted water. A drum of petrol had been dumped here for the official party from which 24 gallons were taken for W.A.G. 3718 and the two P.H.D. vehicles. At this point the Grayden group overtook the main party.

The Hon. Minister agreed to Sgt. Anderson's suggestion that he should take the lead in Mr. Grayden's truck in order to indicate the water points on route. On this basis the convoy continued, stopping for lunch at 11.40 a.m. (16,374). The whole party stopped to inspect the following rock holes : Bubble (16,385),

Wahlgu (16,397) and Narratha (16,414). At 5.45 p.m. a night halt was made at Gahnda rock hole (16,455). The water supply here is plentiful, reliable and of good quality. Bronze wing pigeons were numerous. This hole is also referred to as Gumba. There is a survey peg on the track here reading 26°S. Lat., but according to lithographs the actual position would be approximately 26°40'S. (Speedo. 16,455).

Saturday, 23rd February.—Broke camp 7.40 a.m., Sgt. Anderson still leading. At 9 a.m. stopped at Bubbagola rockhole (16,483), then continued to Elder Creek, about two miles from the Warburton Ranges Mission, and stopped for lunch. After lunch the Hon. Minister preceded the main party in to the Mission at 12.45 p.m. (16,519). The Native Patrol Officer, Woomera (Mr. W. B. MacDougall) had already arrived, although he was not expected until the following day. Several of the Mission staff were absent on leave, and vacant staff cottages and the hospital were assigned as temporary quarters to the visiting parties.

In the afternoon a visit was made to Yultatjara pool, a strip of water about 100 yards long and about three feet deep, lying in the bed of a creek. Most members of the party swam in it. Called at native camps on return to Mission. (Speedo., 16,538.)

Sunday, 24th February.—At United Aborigines Mission, Warburton Ranges. Pastor Nichols assisted at the Mission church service. A tentative programme for the official party was arranged with Mr. MacDougall, embracing visits to Blackstone Range, Rawlinson Range, Ernabella Mission (S.A.) and return to Warburton Range. This would embrace a total of three weeks.

W.A.G. 3718 was then greased and oil changed by myself and Mr. Harman.

Immediately after lunch, the Hon. Minister departed with Mr. MacDougall to inspect the country north of the Mission on a tour expected to take two days. Natives had reported a group at Mitiga water-hole, some 60 miles north. It was arranged with the medical party that they should remain at the Mission and conduct their researches amongst those natives at the Mission. It was also decided that if natives were contacted to the north they would be advised to come to the Mission to be examined by the medical team on its return from Ernabella.

Mr. Grayden's party and the Press group followed closely after the Hon. Minister. The Native Welfare vehicle overtook the main party a few miles out. Native guides were taken from the Mission camp. Once through the ranges the party followed wheel tracks left by Mr. Green when he had gone out to investigate mica deposits. The country alternated between spinifex flats and scrub.

Stops were made at Meelyatjara rockhole (dry) and Kunuburun rockhole (water supply fair). Camped in scrub patch near sandhills about 32 miles from Mission. (Speedo., 16,570.)

Monday, 25th February.—Broke camp at 5.20 a.m. and proceeded across wide spinifex flats at average speed of 4 m.p.h. At 16,576 reached Rororo rock hole and stopped for breakfast and wireless schedules.

This rockhole is rather unique in that access to it involves descent into an open cavity about 12 feet deep, then wriggling through a narrow tunnel for perhaps 25 feet and walking stooped for another 15 feet into a spacious underground cave at the bottom of which is a five feet deep hole containing water. The number of tins and remains of firesticks in the cavern indicate frequent or prolonged use by natives. The water is fresh, but has an earthy flavour.

The amount and disposition of faeces in the vicinity of the rockhole (which Mr. MacDougall found unusual in his experience) suggested the possibility that natives there had recently suffered diarrhoea.

The Grayden party took the opportunity here to push ahead.

At 7.15 a.m. smoke from grass or hunting fires was seen beyond a line of sandhills. The Austin truck was stopped at the foot of the sandhills and Mr. MacDougall took the lead, crossing the sandhills about a mile to the west. Shortly afterwards (16,596) met native Don Lindsay and one other out hunting. They reported a large party at Mitiga rockhole and said that another group had left there a few days earlier for the Rawlinson Ranges. The Press party had also contacted a small group of natives to the west.

Continued to follow Mr. Green's wheel tracks for a short distance then swung north-west across country, crossing another line of sandhills and reached Mitiga rock hole at 11.15 a.m. (16,604). Approximately 40 natives were camped here. They were not seriously short of food and were not short of water. The rock hole is a deep one partly filled with coarse sand which minimises evaporation. Water can be readily obtained by scooping a hole in the sand.

Through a native guide, Cyril, the natives reported that they intended moving in to the Mission in the near future. There were two reasons for this. One was that some of the children were due back at school in a couple of weeks and the other was that they were nearing the stage when the country around the water hole would be "worked out." This situation is entirely normal and the natives had definitely not been reduced to a state of physical distress through shortage of food. A gift of flour by Sgt. Anderson was, in my opinion, entirely unnecessary.

According to Cyril the whole group could, if necessary cover the distance to the Mission in three days, but would most probably take their time over the journey. On the understanding that the medical party would not be back at the Mission for about three weeks I advised them through Cyril that there was no need to reach the Mission before 10 or 14 days.

Mr. W. Grayden was fully occupied with his camera, taking obviously carefully selected propaganda pictures, choosing any subject which might be used to support his published statements and avoiding anything which would not. He went to such extremes that the Hon. Minister was obliged to remonstrate with him, and Mr. Harman and I withdrew in anger and disgust to the jeep.

The Hon. Minister expressed his intention of returning to the Mission and Mr. Grayden immediately affirmed his intention to spend the night at the rockhole. (It was subsequently reported that his party left at 4 p.m.).

The official group, followed by the Press party, left the rockhole at 1.50 p.m., stopping at 4.30 p.m. for tea and arriving at the Mission at 9.15 p.m. Cyril was taken to the native camp and paid in foodstuffs and tobacco for his services.

Cyril offered some information about the "famous forty"—the group reported to have reached the Mission last November in a starving condition. He said they had been suffering from chest complaints and because of sickness had not been able to gather sufficient food. So far as I could ascertain only one or two of the "famous forty" were among those at Mitiga, the rest having dispersed (Mr. MacDougall subsequently located two more men from this November group at the Rawlinson Ranges. One said he had gone to the Mission "for Christmas" and the other to trade dingo scalps). (Speedo., 16,672.)

Tuesday, 26th February.—At Warburton Ranges Mission. All official vehicles were refuelled from the five drums dumped at the Mission by Mr. Cable. One drum was loaded on Mr. MacDougall's trailer and about 66 gallons were left for use on return. It was arranged with Mr. Green that empty drums would subsequently be returned to the Laverton depot by the Mission truck. Approximately 110 gallons were taken on by the three official vehicles.

At 10 a.m. the party, complete with the medical group and Press party, left the Mission by a well-defined track running generally easterly towards the Blackstone Ranges. The track is fairly rough, following the line of the ranges for most of the way and most vehicles suffered staked tyres. A meal stop was made at Winburn Rocks, known also as Giles Tank (16,747), a huge granite outcrop bearing the names of Sir John Forrest and Ernest Giles (and of several subsequent passers-by). There is a copious supply of water in a deep cleft in the rocks. At 9 p.m. a night stop (17,764) was made between the Barrow and Cavanagh Ranges. According to Mr. MacDougall there are stretches of good arid pastoral country in the Barrow Ranges. (Speedo., 16,764.)

Wednesday, 27th February.—Broke camp at 5.50 a.m. and continued to Fort Mueller, about two miles off the main track. There are native rock carvings at this point and a good supply of sweet water from a soak which appears to be a permanent supply. The country in this area offers some magnificent scenery. At 16,812 reached a graded road and continued on this for about four miles, reaching the Blackstone Range mining camp at 12.45 p.m.

The whole party gratefully accepted the hospitality of the Manager, Mr. Paddy Lane, not least the opportunity to shower under the bore. This bore is at a depth of 60 feet and produces the sweetest water I have ever tasted from an underground source. A drum is kept continually full for use by the natives.

A group of about 50 Warburton Range natives were currently camped here, including a considerable number of children from the Mission school. (The Mission school closes from December to March, the Mission staff taking the opportunity for leave, the children are discharged from the homes and as the usual Mission routine activities are cut to a minimum, the natives disperse among the ranges, taking children with them. This appears to be the customary practice.) Among these natives were a man known as Oneleg and his brother Blind George, who had traversed the 147 miles from the Mission on foot with the rest of the party.

Mr. Brady arranged to fly to Alice Springs with Mr. Lane early on Saturday so that he could return to Perth by air. It was further arranged that he would proceed with Mr. MacDougall to Giles Meteorological Station early on Thursday leaving the balance of the party to conduct the medical examination of natives at Blackstone.

During the afternoon Mr. Brady visited a native water hole some four miles away.

Spent the night at Blackstone. (Speedo., 16,819.)

Thursday, 28th February.—Watches advanced 1½ hours to South Australian time. Mr. Brady and Mr. MacDougall left at 6.30 a.m. for Giles.

The Health Department party was assisted to examine the 51 natives camped near the bore.

Trade goods brought from Warburton Ranges Mission in exchange for dog scalps were delivered to the three native women concerned. Three men also handed over dog scalps which they wished to have traded at Ernabella Mission. (Mr. Macaulay at Giles was subsequently given details of this transaction.)

Departed Blackstone at 11.45 a.m. (16,833) on a new cut line passing north of Mt. Aloysius and passed north of the 26° S. parallel. At 1.15 p.m. reached the graded Commonwealth road north to Giles (16,857). Lunch stop 1.45 p.m. at Mt. Fanny (16,870). Arrived Giles 4.35 p.m. (16,938). Well received by Mr. A. Carroll, the senior meteorological officer in charge of the station and granted the hospitality of the mess. Met Mr. R. A. Macaulay, Native Patrol Officer, at the Station.

Mr. Brady had visited the native camp and had been conducted over the station and surroundings.

Mr. Macaulay had reported by radio a few days previously that the natives were preparing to leave Giles, but he had held them there for medical inspection by carting water to the camp.

Accommodation for visitors was limited so camped out with Mr. MacDougall. (Speedo., 16,940.)

Friday, 1st March.—At Giles. "Make and mend" day, washing done, etc. Water carted to native camp in the morning. With Mr. MacDougall I visited the Pass of the Abencerrages in search of a party of natives reported to be there by one of the airstrip construction staff. There was no sign of them.

At 2 p.m. Mr. Brady left with Mr. Macaulay for Blackstone to emplane for Alice Springs. Before he left he approved a suggestion that I should take the opportunity to spend two weeks investigating the Rawlinson Ranges and country to the north, if possible conducting a wide sweep into the northern desert, and subsequently visiting Ernabella Mission via the Mt. Davies mining camp and thence proceeding to the Weapons Research Establishment, Woomera. (Speedo., 16,944.)

Saturday, 2nd March.—Early a.m. to native camp six miles away to assist with the medical inspection of natives there. This was completed by lunch time. As Dr. Davidson advised that he had to be back in Perth by a certain date it was decided that the medical group should return to the Warburton Ranges Mission as quickly as possible as the medical work there was not complete. His party left for Blackstone at 2 p.m.

Mr. Macaulay had returned to Giles during the morning accompanied by Mr. Lapham, M.L.A. Mr. Grayden's party had reached Blackstone on Friday. The remainder of this group arrived at Giles about 10 a.m. and left shortly after the medical party, first visiting the native camp under the supervision of Mr. Macaulay.

Discussed future proposed movement of the Native Welfare Department party with Mr. MacDougall. He pointed out that it was the wrong time of the year to make any investigation of the desert areas to the north as the heat could seriously affect the vehicles and retard movement and he preferred to leave it until the winter months. By arranging (through the courtesy of Mr. Carroll) a radio hook-up with Maralinga and thence relay by phone through Adelaide to Perth, I contacted Head Office and secured approval to return in June to investigate the northern areas and confine present investigations to the Rawlinson area only. (Speedo., 16,970.)

Sunday, 3rd March.—At Giles. It was decided to cover the Rawlinsons in two sweeps: first, by making a new track to the east along the southern side of the range, then north through Withers Pass, east along the northern flank, north to Rebecca Creek, south through the pass at the eastern end of the range and return to Giles. The second trip was to be north through the Pass of the Abencerrages, west along the northern flank of the range around its western end and return to Giles along the southern side. It was expected that this might take two weeks. Spent the day sorting stores, mending punctures, etc. (Speedo., 16,974.)

Monday, 4th March.—Left Giles at 8.30 a.m. Mr. Harman travelled in the leading jeep with Mr. Macaulay and I travelled with Mr. MacDougall. WAG 3718 was left at Giles. The Press party accompanied us in their own vehicles. Speedo. readings were taken from Mr. MacDougall's "yellow peril," commencing at 4,540.

For a while we followed a well-worn wheel track road leading to Glen Cumming. The only native seen was a man in an emu hide at a water hole.

When this track began to lose its easterly bearing it was abandoned and a new track cut through fairly rough country east, then north through Withers Pass, where a lunch halt was made at 12.30 p.m. (4,565)—four hours to cover 20 miles. Continued east along the line of the Schiverin Mural Crescent for about 23 miles. The country on this side of the range is much more open than on the south and much of the travel was over spinifex. About 15 miles east of Withers Pass is a well defined feature which Mr. MacDougall reported to be the eastern geographical boundary of the country used by the Rawlinson Range natives. It is a rocky peak towering over deep gorges whose sides give back clear echoes. These acoustic properties have, no doubt, given rise to the place name Wongatjara (literally, "possessing speech").

About eight miles past Wongatjara we turned north-east, making for Rebecca Creek and soon ran into sand ridges. Mr. Macaulay was still leading and had crossed the first ridge. Mr. MacDougall was at this stage pulling the trailer loaded with 80 gallons of water in steel tanks and a 44-gallon drum of petrol, and could not negotiate the hill at this point. It was decided that both vehicles would turn south, following the line of the sand ridges and skirt around the southern flank by picking up tracks made by Mr. MacDougall on a previous trip.

We did this, followed by the Press jeep, but did not see the others again in daylight that day. Stopped for radio schedule at 4,592 about four miles short of Rebecca Creek. The Press party moved on to the creek to prepare night camp and Mr. MacDougall and I dumped the trailer and returned to the point where the others were last seen. We crossed the sand ridge and followed their tracks in the dark until we came up with them at 9 p.m. at the night camp, which they had found by an alternative route. (Speedo., 4,608.)

Tuesday, 5th March.—Broke camp 6.45 a.m. and travelled north following the creek to the Walter James Range where Mr. MacDougall led us to an excellent water hole named Punkapiri. This water source is in the form of two deep pools in a narrow gorge whose sides rise sheer for perhaps 200 feet and so overhang the pools that they are almost permanently shaded. Evaporation is reduced to a minimum and years of drought would be required to dry them out. Access to the upper pool, which is the bigger of the two is by climbing around a rock face. There is said to be a native superstition that a spirit inhabits this pool which draws the unwary into its depths. He drew us in for a swim. The pool is 25 yards long, 20 yards wide and perhaps 15 feet deep.

Retraced track to night camp and made a short diversion west to inspect a smaller rock hole, which has the virtue that a jeep can be backed almost right to it. It did not appear too appetising, however, being covered with green scum.

Picked up the trailer at 4,632 and attempted to move east to the Rebecca, intending to follow it south to the pass through the ranges, but were stopped by sand ridges. Tried again farther south and reached the Rebecca at the northern end of the pass between the Rawlinson, Petermann and Kathleen Ranges. This pass opens out into a wide valley at the southern end and, according to Mr. MacDougall, is good pastoral country.

Turned west, keeping two or three miles south of the range, the going being mostly good through thin scrub and grass plains. Camped at dusk when the flies subsided. (Speedo., 4,657.)

Wednesday, 6th March.—8.30 a.m. broke camp and continued west through spinifex and light scrub. Struck a large creek at 4,665 (Giles?). Had difficulty in crossing with the trailer and Mr. MacDougall stripped the front differential. Both other vehicles required to get us out. Disconnected left front axle from front wheel drive and continued in two-wheel drive with Mr. Macaulay taking the trailer.

Reached Giles 12.15 p.m. (Speedo., 4,688.)

During the afternoon inspected airstrip, bores and native camps in WAG 3718.

In our absence more natives had come in from the west. From the way the numbers were building up it was apparent that some ceremony (possibly initiation) was in preparation.

In view of the condition of Mr. MacDougall's jeep, investigation of the western end of the Rawlinson Range was abandoned. (Speedo., WAG 3718—16,987.)

Thursday, 7th March.—Drum of petrol left with Mr. Macaulay in exchange for one to be picked up from Commonwealth dump at Mulga Park Station.

Left Giles 8.25 a.m. by the main road south, crossing into South Australia during the morning. Arrived Mt. Davies mining camp at 12.45 p.m. (17,113). There were about 40 plus Warburton natives here, including school children.

Crossed into Northern Territory and made night stop at Mulga Park Station. (Speedo., 17,294.)

Friday, 8th March.—Forty-four gallons petrol taken from Commonwealth dump in exchange for drum left at Giles. Petrol stored in tanks and 4-gallon drums and the empty drum left at the dump.

Left Mulga Park 10 a.m. and proceeded south to Ernabella Mission (17,345) in the Musgrave Ranges, arriving for lunch. Spent the whole afternoon inspecting the Mission and left about 7 p.m. Dingo scalps received from natives at Blackstone were given to Mr. Trudinger (Supt.) and he undertook to send trade goods (as stipulated by the natives) to Blackstone. Arrived Kenmore Park Station 9 p.m. and stopped for the night. Steady rain all night. (Speedo., 17,368.)

Saturday, 9th March.—Left Kenmore Park 7.30 a.m. Occasional showers. Called Everard Park Station (17,428) 10.35 a.m., then continued to main Adelaide-Alice Springs road and stopped for lunch (17,476).

Turned south on main road and at 17,609 met two men in Dodge sedan with broken tail shaft. As Press jeep had slipping clutch and Mr. MacDougall's vehicle had only front wheel drive the Dodge was taken in tow by WAG 3718.

Camped on main road. (Speedo., 1,760.)

Sunday, 10th March.—Continued on main road. Towing cable (lent by Press party) snapped several times and towing vehicles twice bogged on wet road. Dodge dropped at Mable Creek Station (17,670). Arrived Coober Pedy opal field at 12.10 p.m. (17,702).

Left Coober Pedy 2.15 p.m. and arrived Mt. Eba Station for night stop. (Speedo., 17,819.)

Monday, 11th March.—Parted company with Press Group who intended making for Eyre Highway via Kingoonyah and Wirrula.

Left Mt. Eba 7.40 a.m. and proceeded by restricted road to Woomera (17,929) reporting to the guard room for security passes at 11.45 a.m.

Went to the "Village" and given accommodation in the Senior Officer's Mess.

In afternoon held discussion with Superintendent of the range (Capt. J. B. Newman), the Chief Security Officer and the Range Overseer.

Capt. Newman undertook to arrange air lift to Adelaide and return in Bristol freighter. As no Bristol expected to be available until Wednesday it was arranged to go to Adelaide on that day returning to Woomera on Friday morning. (Speedo., 17,941.)

Tuesday, 12th March.—At Woomera. During afternoon it was learned that Bristol had come in unexpectedly in morning and had gone out again. There would be no Bristol on Wednesday as previously scheduled. As the South Australian Aborigines Department had already been notified of our coming we arranged to proceed on Wednesday by passenger plane at our own expense.

Return by Bristol on Friday definitely arranged. (Speedo., 17,956.)

Wednesday, 13th March.—Arranged tentative orders for native boomerangs, etc., with store conducted by Army Canteen Service.

W.A.G. 3718 left at workshops for lubrication, overhaul, etc.

To Adelaide by air, arriving 6.30 p.m. Mr. MacDougall also came to Adelaide.

Thursday, 14th March.—Adelaide. Discussions with Mr. J. Miller, acting Departmental head of Aborigines Department.

Friday, 15th March.—By taxi to Edinburgh airstrip and returned by Bristol freighter to Woomera. Picked up W.A.G. 3718 from workshops, thoroughly overhauled. Refuelled with 42 gallons ex Commonwealth stocks. (Speedo., 17,972.)

Saturday, 16th March.—At Woomera.

Sunday, 17th March.—Left Woomera 9 a.m. (18,004) and arrived Kingoonyah at 12 noon. Purchased vulcanising patches and tyre sleeve (19s. 6d.). Arrived Winulla on Eyre Highway at 6 p.m. and continued to Ceduna at 8.30 p.m. (Speedo., 18,337.)

Monday, 18th March.—Blockage in auxiliary petrol tank and fuel would not feed. Used pump to transfer fuel to main tank. At 12.30 p.m. called at Lutheran Mission Yalata (18,472). Interviewed native parents of some children at Cundeelee Mission.

Crossed West Australian border (18,663) at 9 p.m. and continued to Eucla (18,673). At 18,743, milometer ceased to function and subsequent mileages calculated from R.A.C. strip map.

Night stop at Madura at midnight. (Speedo., 18,785.)

Tuesday, 19th March.—Watch retarded 1½ hours to Perth time.

Took on 18 gallons petrol and left Madura at 7.45 a.m., stopping for lunch at Balladonia at 12.15 p.m.

Continued to Norseman at 4 p.m. (Speedo., 19,124.)

Wednesday, 20th March.—Left Norseman 9 a.m. and called at Church of Christ Mission. A working bee in progress erecting new dining room-kitchen.

Continued to Kalgoorlie at 3 p.m. (Speedo., 19,254.)

Thursday, 21st March.—At Kalgoorlie in sub-district office. Mr. Boyd had reported for duty there the previous Saturday.

Left by 7.30 p.m. train for Perth, arriving 9 a.m. Friday, 22nd March.

SUMMARY

I. General

In view of the whirlwind of public controversy which has blown over the central aboriginal reserve since publication of the Parliamentary Select Committee's report, it is to be expected, I suppose, that the suspicion of partisanship must inevitably fall or be directed on to this report.

To dispel any such impression, let me state at the outset that apart from my primary duty, which was to assist the Hon. Minister of Native Welfare to make his own investigation, I was concerned solely to observe, objectively and impartially, factors affecting natives in this area, to report on them and recommend what measures, if any, might best be taken to promote their welfare.

It was unnecessary and pointless to enter into arguments about the physical condition of natives, or the existence or otherwise of adequate food supplies and water, because on the one hand qualified personnel were making a scientific study of their physical condition and on the other, the fact of the natives' survival was sufficient evidence that the country could maintain them.

The findings of the medical survey that the natives are not suffering acute physical distress, either from disease or food and water shortage, must of course be accepted. At the same time it can not be held that the natives are living an idyllic existence in a land flowing with milk and honey. Influences have inevitably affected their way of life and an assessment of these influences is attempted in the following pages.

2. The Natives

Excluding those at Laverton, but including Warburton Range natives at Mt. Davies mining camp and Ernabella Mission in South Australia, approximately 600 natives were seen.

At all times there is a large number of natives to be found in the vicinity of Laverton and on the occasion of this patrol these numbers had been swelled by the imminence of the mustering season on surrounding pastoral properties. Many of the natives in this area were formerly from the Warburton Ranges area. Their condition has been reported on frequently and needs no further elaboration here. In general, they have forsaken their traditional tribal existence in their own country and are now living on the fringes of a white civilisation not equipped to absorb them and which they have not been trained to enter.

They survive on what they can obtain by sharing what is provided by those who do work, by hunting, begging and scavenging and accept this existence as quite normal. Although they are probably not conscious of it themselves, their basic need is productive activity—work to sustain them at a reasonable level and to give them back the personal self-respect which they appear to have lost.

It is much easier, however, to point to the need than to suggest the solution. The unskilled seasonal work available in the district is insufficient for the population and alternative avenues are hard to suggest. Consideration of the development of Cosmo Newbery Mission station along the lines of native pastoral tenancies is desirable, particularly from the point of view of Departmental assistance, as such a project could help to provide the economic relief so necessary. The experience of Ernabella Mission (covered later in the report) provides an interesting comparison.

In the central and Warburton Mission reserve there are two known principal groups of natives, usually referred to loosely as the Warburton Range natives and the Rawlinson Range natives.

In fact the Warburton people use the whole line of ranges running due east from the Warburton Ranges and their country extends possibly 100 miles north-east to the Bedford Ranges, though this latter area may be common to the Warburton people, and those inhabiting the western end of the Rawlinson Ranges. Parties of natives claiming to be "Warburtons" were found at Mitiga rockhole, near the mining camps in the Blackstone Range and at Mt. Davies (Tomkinson Range, S.A.) and at Ernabella Mission in the Musgrave Ranges (S.A.). A small party was seen near Giles, but it is thought that the contact between Warburton and Rawlinson Ranges (especially the eastern end) is comparatively recent. The Warburton people have a much closer affinity with the natives from the Musgrave Ranges, though it is not known where the intertribal boundary exists, if there is one. Warburton people number from 350 to 400.

Country used by the Rawlinson people includes the Rawlinson Range from Wongatjara westward and possibly extends north to the Walter James Range. The line of waterholes running south-west from the western extremity of the Rawlinson Range through the Bedford Range and Mitiga waterhole would be the most natural line of contact with the Warburton Mission. Between the main lines of ranges, the plain country comprises patches of scrub alternating with spinifex flats and sand ridges. As the principal source of water supply is by surface catchment in rock holes, it is obvious that these will occur more frequently in range country, and that therefore the ranges are essential to the natives' existence. Water is the key to all forms of life and food supplies for the native population are naturally more prevalent in the ranges.

The natives' whole economy is, therefore, based upon the ranges; temporary hunting forays may be made into the plains, or they may be crossed in suitable areas by forced marches, but it is my opinion that the plain country can not be occupied by natives for a great length of time.

Some orientation of thought is required when considering how much of the reserve is really available to the aborigines; some of it is waste land to them, too, and they can not use all of the millions of acres originally set aside for them.

This does not mean, however, that they are suffering starvation or are in imminent danger of death from thirst. Before the impingement of white contact, nature had struck its own balance, and whilst they have to work, and work hard, for the means of subsistence, there is enough for all. The very fact of their survival is proof of that. Nor are they the pitiful, half-starved scarecrows some people would have us believe. The Rawlinson natives, the most recently affected by white contacts, are in the main fine examples of hardy physical development, especially seen away from white settlements, when they have discarded the rags and tatters of European clothing and taken on the freedom and dignity of nudity. There is an air of self respect and dignity apparent in these people which stems directly from the independence which has not yet been sapped away, an attitude which is becoming less apparent among the Warburton people. It is essential for their ultimate well being that it be preserved.

According to census figures so far taken by Mr. R. A. Macaulay, the Rawlinson people number approximately 150.

From information provided by Mr. MacDougall it appears that there are no natives in the Rawlinsons east of Wongatjara, or in the Kathleen Range or the western end of the Petermann Ranges (N.T.).

It was unfortunate that the weather prevented examination of the country between the Walter James Range and Lake Mackay to the north. Mr. MacDougall had previously seen fires to the north and there is a strong possibility that the country is inhabited by natives. For reasons which will be explained later, I consider that any native welfare policy relating to the Rawlinson natives should consider them separately from the Warburton group and knowledge of natives in the north country is highly desirable before any planning is done. It is reported in the Press that extension of the rocket range activities through this area is contemplated. If this is so, it is vital in my opinion that we investigate the area first.

3. Elements of Culture Contacts.

The natural existence of natives in the whole area of the central reserve was one based on a hunting and food gathering economy. An advanced form of language and a complete social order had been developed and the whole structure was cemented by a satisfying form of religious belief, which not only gave an explanation for natural physical phenomena, but helped to relate social custom and economic subsistence to the physical environment in which the natives lived. If it could have been so arranged, probably the kindest thing would have been to leave them to live their lives according to their own designs.

Into the pattern of their lives, however, elements have intruded which have disturbed the balance and harmony of their existence. The effects of these intrusions must be assessed, realistically and without emotional bias, before any policy can be established.

The three principal influences are mission activity, white commercial development and white technical research establishments.

(a) Missions.

(i) The United Aborigines Mission, Warburton Ranges, has been established for over 20 years. Its avowed function is to convert natives to Christianity and its method appears to be indoctrination of children, preaching to adults and uncompromising opposition to native belief, lore and custom. Food and clothing issues are made to natives in such circumstances that they can only be regarded as a form of encouragement to secure from them a profession of belief—a practice which, in other parts of the world, has earned the appellation of “rice Christianity.” Upwards of 80 children are reported to be accommodated in stone dormitories and attend the school conducted by the Education Department. Maintenance of these children is assisted by the Department of Native Welfare which supplies the food, clothing and blanket requirements for a quota of 60. It also provides rations, blankets and clothing for a quota of 20 adults and these are intended for issue to natives unable to maintain themselves. It is argued that the Missionary's task is to evangelise and that he cannot be expected to undertake the responsibility of native welfare by issuing physical relief or establishing avenues of economic development into which natives can be absorbed. If this is so his duties should be akin to those of a parish priest and he can not expect Government financial assistance to provide him with a concentrated supply of ecclesiastical material unless he is prepared to make some positive contribution to the physical lives of the people to whom he is addressing his religious endeavours.

However the argument is resolved, the fact remains that this Mission has been the greatest factor in bringing about a spiritual, cultural, economic and physical change in the lives of the Warburton natives. The medical report indicates that evidence of malnutrition is more obvious among natives who have tended to forsake their natural vegetable foods in favour of the white man's flour, but the effects of rationing natives are more insidious than this. First of all there is a natural tendency for natives to congregate at the Mission where it is less trouble to receive what is issued than to hunt food for themselves—the first step in the loss of their self-reliant independence. They become accustomed first to receive, then to ask and finally to demand. The man's task is to provide meat, the woman's to gather vegetable food and small game. It is an easy transition for the woman to fulfil her traditional task by getting flour, etc., from the Mission and she neglects to obtain natural vegetable seed. The man tends to forsake his traditional role of huntsman and become content to subsist on rations (or a share of them), the bulk of which is vegetable or grain. He unconsciously surrenders his authority to women.

The Mission Superintendent unconsciously illustrated this when the Hon. Minister asked him if the Mission had much contact with the Rawlinson natives. He replied that the Missionaries preferred the Rawlinson natives who were fine upstanding people, “not lazy good-for-nothings like the Warburton natives.”

For 20 years the Mission has been striving for the souls of natives ; it is succeeding in taking away their manhood. The Mission has become the focal point of their lives, but it provides no productive activity which can give their lives any meaning.

Large numbers of children are being raised in an environment, which, whilst it falls short of the desired standard of hygiene, is absolutely foreign to that into which they can expect to move as adults. Further, in the face of terrific environmental handicaps, an attempt is being made to give them a standard

primary education when there is absolutely nothing in their prospective lives as adults to which that education can be applied. Just how successful is that attempt is open to question when it is known that they are dismissed into the bush for nearly three of the summer months each year. School children were seen at Mitiga, in the native camps near the Mission, at Blackstone, Giles, Mt. Davies and Ernabella.

It is my conviction that if standard education is to be successfully inculcated and subsequently applied it must be given in an area more environmentally suited to the school and more hopeful of providing economic activity for the pupils as adults. Boys do not need the acquisition of the three R's to hunt kangaroos and it is a disservice to teach them to appreciate the benefits of the white man's way of life when they have no hope of obtaining them for themselves.

Two contributions to native welfare are made by the mission. It provides medical attention for such natives as stand in need of it who can come within reaching distance, and it serves as a base for the issue of relief supplies if necessary. These are means of amelioration only.

The matter of greatest concern, however, is the future existence of today's children. The Government should decide either to hold to the previous decision to transfer the children to Cosmo Newbery or initiate some form of economic development which will support the natives in their own country.

If it waits for the Mission to make a practical contribution to the natives' future welfare along these lines, it will wait in vain.

Even complete withdrawal of the Mission from this area would probably not result in the natives returning completely to their traditional mode of existence. Its influence has been too long standing and the effects too deep rooted for that to happen and the natives would probably gravitate along the ranges to settle around the mining camps or to overload the resources of Ernabella Mission.

(ii) Although it is possible to point to apparent faults in the administration, the Presbyterian Mission at Ernabella in South Australia provides a refreshing contrast to the Warburton Ranges institution.

At Ernabella an experiment in community development has been conducted over the past 18 years, based on sound principles which could well be emulated at any native mission in the marginal areas of the State which are as yet still beyond the range of white commercial development. At the root of its policy is the realisation that the Mission is dealing with a native community which has achieved complete balance in its social, cultural, religious and economic aspects. There has been no attempt to alter individuals in this society into caricatures of white men and there has been as little as possible direct interference with their way of life.

Rather the policy has been to preserve the native cultural and social organisation and imperceptibly improve the natives' standard of living by creating the means of economic advancement. This is being achieved by building up around the Mission an economy based on wool which enables it to employ from 150 to 200 natives in varied activities as follows: sheep shepherding, well sinking, fencing, shearing, spinning, weaving, rug making, brick making, gardening, sawmilling, etc. Nobody eats at the Mission unless he does work of some kind and all natives are taught the dignity of working for a livelihood, even if that work means hunting.

A type of work contract covering a three-month period has been introduced which the Superintendent claims is operating satisfactorily. It is not so much a contract, as an agreement embodying rules and conditions of employment to which both parties pledge themselves before the employment commences. Wages, rations and clothing issues are agreed upon in advance and there is a deferred bonus, including additional clothing issues, given at the conclusion of the employment period. If a native insists on leaving before the agreed period is up, he is paid for the work done. As a rule, however, the deferred bonus system is sufficient incentive for the natives to remain for the full period.

A cardinal principle is that natives accept responsibility in the tasks they perform. The hospital and child welfare clinic are staffed by a European doctor and native girl orderlies. These girls have continued to maintain the hospital and clinic routine for long periods without white supervision. Bulk rations are not issued at the Mission, all those entitled to rations being fed in a community dining room. This is entirely staffed by natives and the head cook has charge of the ration store, decides the menu, issues food supplies to the kitchen as necessary and supervises the cooking and serving of meals.

A school is conducted by a female white teacher whose salary is paid by the South Australian Education Department. She is assisted by native monitors. The children are taught to be literate in Pitjantjatjara before progressing to education in English, but few seem to remain long enough for this second phase of their education. It does not appear that a standard curriculum is used and it is difficult to see what value is embodied in the teaching given except the disciplinary training of school life. Few natives speak English and the daily business of the Mission is conducted in dialect. This is probably part of the general policy of non-interference with native life, but I think its wisdom in this instance is open to question.

The natives do not live in Mission buildings, but in camps. The camps are the best and cleanest I have ever seen. The wurlies are solidly constructed with a timber framework over which is woven a thick shield of spinifex which is sun, wind and rain proof. In each wurlie inspected, all bedding was neatly rolled in canvas and the interiors were notable for the lack of refuse of any kind. Washing facilities, even a swimming pool, are provided and the natives were uniformly clean. Clothing is not issued until the natives reach adolescence and all the children seen were naked. Native marriages and burials are conducted according to native custom.

The policy and work of this Mission is set out fully in the "Ernabella Newsletter" which is attached as an appendix to this report. After one day's inspection it would be impossible to assess with what success these aims are being achieved. I can only rely on impressions and as a visitor I hesitate to voice anything which might be construed as criticism. Nevertheless some aspects of the work here struck me as being the cause of difficulty in the near future.

One thing is that the community is outgrowing the economic capacity of the Mission to support it. Numbers of young men, segregated by tribal law for approaching initiation, can not be usefully employed in the sheep industry. They want the benefits of white man's clothes, food, etc., available in the admirable Mission trade store, but have no means of earning it except by dog scalp trading. There is a limit to the number of men who can be employed on a property running 5,500 sheep and an alternative industry is essential. It is understood that the South Australian Department is considering the establishment of a cattle station in the Musgrave Ranges west of the Mission, but it is not yet decided whether this should be a Government property or whether the Mission should be assisted to expand. I would also suggest that the Mission give consideration to changing over from the employer-employee relationship to a system of tenant participation.

Much of the employment at the Mission is for women and there is a tendency on the part of the Superintendent to enforce discipline through them, the policy apparently being, if a man does not conform, sack his wife. I do not know how deeply the native community is being affected by this, but the seeds of danger are there.

It would be quite ungracious of me to make the foregoing remarks in a spirit of criticism. I have pointed to some apparent drawbacks in the administration of this mission solely because I have used it as a basis of comparison with Missions in this State which deal with similar natives. Whether they are being fully implemented or not, the basic principles underlying this Mission's policy are sound and I would be much happier about the future of the Warburton natives had such principles been put into effect in that area.

(iii) Lutheran Mission, Yalata. Although this Mission does not lie within the area specifically investigated by this patrol, the opportunity of a brief visit was taken whilst returning via the Eyre Highway. The Mission was set up to cater for natives, formerly at Ooldea, who were removed to the aboriginal reserve south of the trans line. The South Australian Aborigines Department purchased Colona Station and handed it over to the Lutheran Mission Society on the basis that 50 per cent. of the gross income is taken into State revenue after running expenses are deducted. This property is about 17 miles from the Mission and assists to finance it.

The Mission acts as an agency for the distribution of rations to natives on the reserve, the official South Australian policy seemingly being that all natives are entitled to be fed so that they will not leave the reserve. A deciding factor in this policy is the existence of the Maralinga weapons research establishment about 70 miles north, and the necessity to keep natives from any possible danger area. All comers are fed, according to the Superintendent, despite the fact that some of them are making large amounts of money trapping rabbits. The Superintendent is most unhappy about the situation.

Some of the natives interviewed in the Mission camp have children in the Cundeelee Mission. The native parents are now permanently located at Yalata and claim that the children in question were born at Ooldea. Details are being obtained and it is recommended that arrangements be made with the South Australian Department for these children to be returned to Yalata. The Mission Superintendent is quite agreeable. A school is scheduled to be opened there next year. If the transfer takes place before then, the children could possibly be admitted temporarily to the Lutheran Mission, Koonibba, 132 miles farther east.

(b) *Mining Activities.*

On 18th November, 1955, an area of more than 6,000 square miles was excised from the Central Aboriginal Reserve (No. 17614) as indicated on the accompanying maps. The Mines Department has granted three temporary reservations to the South-Western Mining Limited to search for nickel within this area and has received a further application for a 300-acre mining lease within the area for the mining of other minerals, such as copper.

The company has established a base for its field operations in the Blackstone Range under the management of Mr. P. Lane. A secondary base is established at Mt. Davies in South Australia.

The possible effects of this excision will be discussed subsequently in this report. The present intention is to deal with the immediate effect of the mining camp at Blackstone Range.

It appears that before the mining camp was established, the natives were accustomed to use a small rock hole some four or five miles away from the site of the camp as a temporary watering place only. Apparently it was not customary to remain in this area for long periods.

When the camp was established, however, one of the first actions was to put down a bore which produces thousands of gallons of sweet water. Curiosity brought the natives to the area in the first place—as white man's activities inevitably will. The abundance of water, however, tends to hold them there, even beyond the stage when natural food supplies may become scarce. This particularly applies to natives who have learned that white men can be regarded as a source of food handouts and it is significant that the natives seen at the Blackstone camp were from the Warburton Mission. A great deal of nonsense has

been written about these natives, claiming that they went to the camp in a desperate search for work to supply the means of subsistence. They have been reported to have reached such a stage of physical deterioration through hunger as to be dependent on mechanical transport to return to the haven of the Mission. Such allegations lose sight of the fact that they walked there, following the usual line of the ranges, in their normal annual progression when dismissed from the Mission during the summer months and some of them have since walked back.

More arrant nonsense has been published that mining activities have driven them off their traditional hunting grounds. Nothing could be further from the truth. The fact is that such white settlements prove such an irresistible attraction to natives that they themselves voluntarily forsake their traditional nomadic movement and tend to settle in these areas as long as they possibly can. The white staff cannot be blamed for encouraging the natives to remain. The South Australian Government has been so definite in its instructions to the staff at Mt. Davies that nothing should be done to attract natives to remain at the white camps that the manager at Blackstone has rigidly avoided any suggestion of fraternisation. In common humanity he has made available to natives water from the bore, but there are strict instructions against handing out of food or kitchen waste and one man was dismissed for allowing natives to ride on his truck. The danger in such an establishment does not come from deprivation of the natives of their country or from uncontrolled fraternisation, but from the fact that the natives themselves are prepared to surrender their traditional way of life for a parasitical existence on the white man's community if they can get away with it.

It has been reported that 40 prospectors are to be introduced to the area. This means that many more white camps will be established and this in turn means so many more centres of attraction for the natives where, perhaps, contact with them will not be under such strict control.

The present situation, however, is that there is no immediate cause for concern. For their own benefit natives need to be urged not to remain too long in the area and arrangements have been made with the Range Superintendent at Woomera for the native patrol officer at Giles (Mr. Macaulay) to keep a periodic check on the situation.

(c) *Commonwealth Meteorological Station, Giles.*

As part of the weapons research programme at Woomera and Maralinga, this station has been established near the Pass of the Abencerrages in the centre of the Rawlinson Ranges. It is staffed by 12 meteorological technicians, a cook and his offsider and at the present time a works group of about eight men is constructing an airstrip. The Commonwealth Department of Supply has appointed a native patrol officer with anthropological training to watch native interests and to control, as far as possible, contacts between natives and the white staff.

The station is established on about 50 acres of ground and so far as I could determine has not deprived the natives of any appreciable hunting space or water supply or access to areas of traditional social or religious significance.

The native patrol officer (Mr. Macaulay) is performing his task with creditable zeal and there is little contact with natives except under his supervision. There are no direct handouts of food (one cook's offsider was dismissed for disobeying this instruction), natives are kept at a distance from the camp and any trading is done through Mr. Macaulay. Similarly any visiting of native rock paintings or other traditional areas is done only under his supervision. The meteorological staff are providing the utmost co-operation.

Nevertheless, the mere existence of a white man's camp is an attraction to natives similar to that at Blackstone and here again is typified the natives' readiness to sacrifice the independence of their traditional life if given the opportunity. Although food waste is burnt they will still scavenge over the rubbish dumps in preference to hunting. There are at least three rock holes and two permanent soaks within a few miles of the Pass of the Abencerrages, but with nine bores operating within a close radius of the settlement they naturally tend to concentrate near it. The construction group is pumping water into canvas tanks for use on the airstrip and water in such lavish quantity is irresistible to them. Parenthetically it might be recorded that Sladen Waters, not listed in the native water supplies above, is a reed-grown soak which is so salty that it is used only as a last resort by natives. A bore nearby has struck water at 15 feet and this is used solely for the airstrip. I mention this specifically, because someone, sooner or later, is bound to assert that the natives' sole water supply is being dissipated for the white man's benefit.

As with Blackstone there is no immediate cause for concern in the situation at Giles. The Range Superintendent at Woomera has undertaken to provide adequate means of waste incineration and to see that the activities of the airstrip construction group are concluded as early as possible. The immediate situation is under control. The ultimate significance of this establishment is that it must have some effect on the way of life of a people hitherto barely cognisant of the existence of a community other than their own and the march of events will move beyond the power of a native patrol officer, however conscientious, to control.

4. *Policy Relating to the Reserve*

One specific task given me was to report on the matter of granting permits to individuals to enter the aboriginal reserve, in particular to report "what check there is upon those issued with permits to see they have not transgressed in regard to the various prohibitions."

This came about through an application by the South-Western Mining Ltd. for a renewal of a permit authorising certain of their employees to enter reserves in the Warburton Ranges area for the purpose of searching for minerals. Such permits had been issued in 1955 and 1956. In 1955 the permits were required for preliminary investigation of the area by the mining interests concerned as, at that time, no territory had been excised from the reserve. The excision of over 6,000 square miles, however, was effected on 18th November, 1955. Renewal of the permits was requested in 1956 in case it was desirable for mining personnel to pass out of their temporary reservations in the excised area in the search for minerals.

The matter for decision, therefore, is one of policy. Access to the excised area is normally from South Australia on an existing system of roads and it is not necessary to pass through the reserve in Western Australia to enter the excised area. Unless the geological surveys accidentally take the survey parties out of the excised area, I can not see the necessity for permitting entry into the reserve.

In view of another recent case, it is difficult for me to offer a recommendation as to policy. Two men entered the reserve from the western side, passed through it and through the excised area to Giles meteorological station, where they were challenged by Mr. Macaulay who turned them back when they could not produce evidence of lawful entry. They returned to Blackstone (in the excised area) and secured employment at the mining camp. In a letter dated 1st March to the Hon. Minister they have requested permits to pass through the reserve in order to prospect an area "outside the reserve" north of Lake Christopher. Lake Christopher itself is well inside the reserve. The Hon. Minister has instructed that the usual permit with obligation attached be arranged.

On the question of keeping check on persons to whom permits have been issued the report can be simply stated. Under present administrative arrangements there is no physical check and none is possible. The experience of the two mentioned above show that it is impossible to prevent unauthorised entry on to the reserve and it is quite as impracticable to arrange prosecution if it is desired.

The police officer at Laverton cannot prevent any person going east of that town and he cannot be expected to keep them under surveillance for 360 miles until the reserve is reached. Establishment of a Departmental post near the western boundary of the reserve may be of some help, though it is difficult to see what an officer could do in the case of defiance or if his post were bypassed.

These practical considerations must have some bearing on policy relating to the reserve. Whatever policy is decided should in my opinion be determined in close consultation with the Commonwealth and South Australian authorities as a common policy for the Central reserve in all states is desirable.

If it is decided that entry into the reserve is to be controlled, then it is considered that the Commonwealth and South Australian practice of insisting on applicants producing a certificate of health should be followed in Western Australia. Furthermore it is desirable that check posts should be established at the western entrance to the reserve and the south-eastern entrances in South Australia and this can only be arranged by inter-State agreement.

Whether the interest of natives would stand in the face of possible future pressure by commercial or scientific interests for further encroachments on the reserve is wholly a matter of conjecture. For my part I would be hopeful that further commercial exploitation of the range country be delayed until some positive measures are under way which will help the native population to cope with its changing world.

Whether commercial activities are intensified or not, however, the fact remains that the three existing influences—the Mission, the mining company and the weather station—are affecting the lives of natives on the reserve and we face the danger of their becoming a dispirited and aimless people mainly through their inability to appreciate the significance of their gradual voluntary surrender of independence. Dr. Davidson's description of a community of aristocrats drifting into the squalor of townsite camps is very realistic to me who have been enabled to see natives in all the proud dignity of true manhood in the Rawlinson Range and follow down the sorry road of degradation, through the Mission to the pathetic creatures scavenging in the dust bins of Laverton. That, to me, is the real tragedy facing these people.

5. The "Grayden Report"

This patrol was not undertaken with the intention of refuting the findings of the Parliamentary Select Committee, but naturally there was a lively interest on the part of members of the official party to see whether the circumstances of the natives were as described in the Committee's report. Such a furore of publicity has subsequently been directed on to the native reserve, however, that some statement on the matter might be called for in an official report to my own Department.

It should be sufficient that many of the assertions in the committee's report and subsequent public allegations have been refuted by qualified scientific survey, by anthropological investigation, by two independent Press investigations and even, in one instance, by one of the very witnesses who gave evidence before the Select Committee. I can only add to this my statement that I did not see any evidence to support the claim that natives are suffering from wholesale starvation, disease or physical neglect.

Nor do I concede there is justification for the reported campaign for public donations to bring "relief supplies" to the natives and I cannot see what form such relief will take. The Public Health Department provides all the medical supplies requested by the Mission and emergency stocks of food stuffs are readily supplied by this Department when satisfied that the need is genuine.

Such an emergency did exist last November and two months' supply of food was despatched to the Mission as soon as accurate information was received ; but it is quite false to take a temporary emergency affecting a relatively small number of people and magnify it into a representation of the permanent condition of all the natives on the reserve.

If these reported public donations of money are converted into food supplies for dispensation on the reserve, it will represent, in my opinion, an unnecessary expenditure of money and effort. More than that it will help to set in train the demoralising effects of pauperisation and it should not be permitted to occur.

6. Recommendations

For reasons, vastly different to those put forward by the Select Committee, I consider there is a task facing this Department on behalf of the native people in the central reserve and this task can only be undertaken satisfactorily if sufficient finance is made available.

(a) In the first place it is essential that the Department have its own representative in the area. Whilst the services of the two Commonwealth native patrol officers are valued very highly, there is a limit to what can be demanded of them and of course their responsibility is to their own Department.

No one can claim to have a thorough knowledge of the area or of the natives after a brief survey occupying a few weeks and a protracted study of the situation is necessary. The first requirement of a Departmental field officer, therefore, is to patrol the area frequently and thoroughly, to obtain accurate statistics of native population and to study as deeply as possible their social and cultural organisation. He would be responsible for the administration of such measures of physical amelioration as are necessary and to assist in the implementation of whatever projects are decided upon. A secondary task is to keep an administrative watch on the activities of the Warburton Range Mission, particularly the administration of Government subsidy, whether it is in the form of financial capital grants or the provision of rations, blankets and clothing.

To operate at all efficiently he must be provided with suitable transport. I recommend a long wheel base Landrover and trailer, which, because of the isolated country through which he must travel, should at least be fitted with a radio transceiver. Adequate navigational aids are also a necessity.

He must face the disadvantages of isolation and an anything but salubrious climate and he is entitled to be provided with comfortable living quarters. The matter of a special district allowance and leave entitlements should also be considered.

To enable him to maintain periodic supervision of the Mission, and because of the long road communication from Laverton, the location of the post must of necessity be near, but not too closely adjacent, to the Mission. This would enable him to open a two-day road through the Mitiga country to the western end of the Rawlinson Ranges and thence in another two days to Giles. From Giles he would be half a day's journey by the main road to Blackstone mining camp and thence two days by the existing track through the ranges to his base.

(b) Because of their increasing acquaintance with white men's activities, the natives are fast developing the desire for some of the white man's goods and services, particularly his food and clothes and his speedy means of transport. They have few means of earning these things by their own efforts except by begging. The existence and force of this desire must be recognised and it is our task to help the natives to develop the means whereby these goods can be earned by their own efforts.

The only indigenous means of earning money now available to natives is the sale of dingo scalps and in rather haphazard fashion they are taking advantage of it. Their only markets at present are the Warburton Ranges and Ernabella Missions, both of which usually pay for the scalps in goods. Better value is given by Ernabella and for this reason and because the roads are better, Mr. Macaulay trades most of the scalps handed in by Rawlinson natives at this Mission. Natives at Blackstone who gave me scalps to trade for them stipulated that they wanted them to go to the Ernabella store and specified the goods they wished to receive.

Two matters are therefore recommended for early consideration by the Departmental field officer. They are to act as a Government agency for the trading of scalps by natives and distribution of traps.

Much more than this is necessary however. Changing circumstances on the reserve have created the need of an economy in which the natives can support themselves and into which there can be a gradual transition from their present hunting and food gathering economy.

Several suggestions have been put forward. One is that the natives be given goats. This would certainly improve the food supply available to them and milk would help to bridge the children's transition from mother's milk to hard foods. A base farm would have to be established and the natives would have to be trained to care for them. This, however, would only transform them from nomadic hunters to nomadic shepherds and would not provide any source of income.

The Select Committee recommended establishment of a cattle station. That in itself would not provide full employment for the natives and, on the lines suggested by the Committee, would be little better than a depot for handing out fresh meat.

I favour a commencement with sheep along the lines of the Ernabella experiment. Possibly suitable country for pastoral development exists in the Barrow Ranges.

Too many opinions have been freely expressed by unqualified persons and I have no wish to join their ranks. I can only express the conviction that some sort of productive activity needs to be developed in which the natives can take part. Qualified advice as to the type of industry, the most suitable locations, and existence of water supplies is necessary and a specific survey covering these matters by the appropriate Departments is recommended.

Because there is little affinity as yet between the Rawlinson and Warburton natives, I recommend that they be treated as two separate groups in any measures decided upon.

Provision of water bores throughout the reserve "to attract game" is only practicable if staff is available to service and maintain pumps, whether they are wind pumps or mechanical pumps.

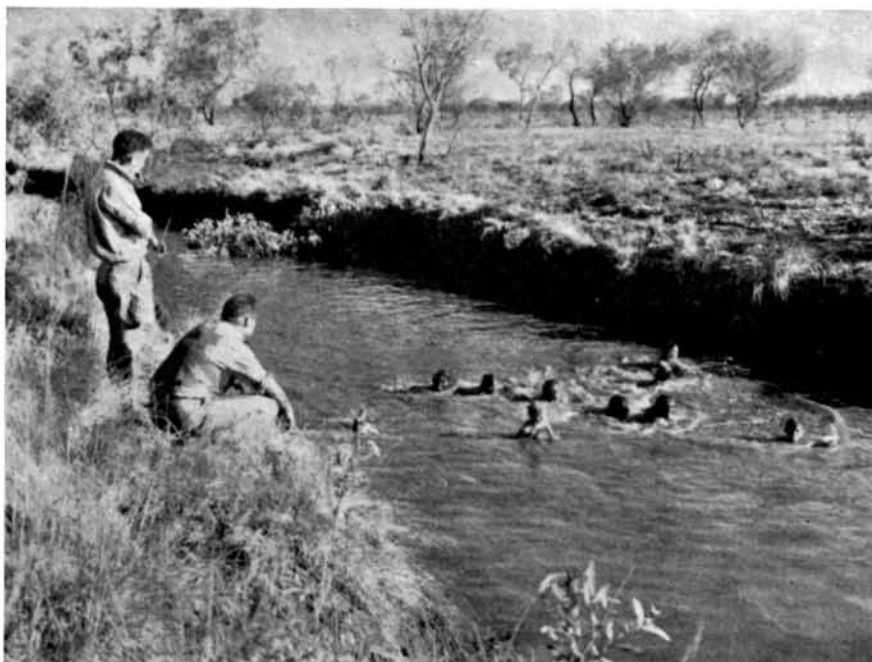
7. Conclusion

This report would not be complete without expressing appreciation of the efforts and co-operation of the members of the Public Health Department team, and the cheerful and ready assistance rendered from time to time on the track by the Press representatives.

In particular the assistance of Messrs. MacDougall and Macaulay was especially helpful in the conduct of the patrol and the co-operation of the Department of Supply in making their services available and the manner in which they carried out their duties are appreciated.

4th April, 1957.

(Sgd.) B. A. McLARTY,
District Officer—Central.



By courtesy of "West Australian" Newspapers Limited

YULTATJARA pool—about 9 miles from Warburton Mission

Annual Report of the Commissioner of Native Welfare for the year ended 30th June 1957

Corporate Author: Western Australia. Dept. of Native Welfare

SF 25.6/2

www1.aiatsis.gov.au/exhibitions/removeprotect/prot/lists/wa_prot_list.html

r00000976998_1957_a.pdf